LIBERTY BAPTIST THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

AN ANALYSIS OF DISSERTATIONS ON CHURCH GROWTH
PUBLISHED DURING THE PAST FIVE YEARS (2004-2008)

A Thesis Project Submitted to
Liberty Baptist Theological Seminary
in partial fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree

DOCTOR OF MINISTRY

By
Kyoung Pan Kim

Lynchburg, Virginia
June 2009
THESIS PROJECT APPROVAL SHEET

A+

GRADE

Dr. David Chung
MENTOR

Dr. Rod Dempsey
READER

Dr. Elmer Towns
READER
ABSTRACT

AN ANALYSIS OF DISSERTATIONS ON CHURCH GROWTH PUBLISHED DURING THE PAST FIVE YEARS (2004-2008)

Kyoung Pan Kim
Liberty Baptist Theological Seminary, 2009
Mentor: Dr. H. David Chung

The purpose of this thesis was to analyze dissertations published during five years (2004-2008) and identify recent research trends and principles related to church growth. This was research on researches analyzing 141 dissertations posted on ProQuest Dissertation and Theses. Coding sheets by content analysis and statistical data converted into percentage were utilized. Most dissertations were descriptive and pre-experimental researches. Case study and survey were common. Theological majors and schools, Korean researchers, 10 target subjects, and three denominations covered the majority. Teaching and leadership were prevalent principles. Homogeneous unity was never seen. New principles were associated with social, personal, or cultural concerns.

Abstract length: 101 words
ACKNOWLEDGMENT

First of all, I would like to give thanks and glory to my Lord for the opportunity of this thesis project. My research mentor, Dr. David H. Chung, is acknowledged and deeply appreciated. He has led me with deep concern and thoughtful consideration to perform this research project. I also want to give thanks to my reader, Dr. Rod Dempsey and Dr. Elmer Towns not only because they read this thesis carefully but also because they had an effect on the researcher in connection with the subject of this thesis.

I would like to thank to all of the staff of Liberty Baptist Theological Seminary, D. Min program director Dr. Ron Hawkins, the distinguished professor Dr. Daniel C. Kim, and Dr. Timothy Chong. I also appreciate D. Min program coordinator Dr. David Eppling, my tutor Tess Stockslager for proofreading and all my fellow ministers whom I have met in Lynchburg, VA.

Also, I want to dedicate this thesis to my father, the late deacon Sam Do Kim who is my highest mentor forever in my life. In addition, I thank my mother, the deacon Gui Joe Jung, my parents-in-law, Chan Ho Kim and Bok Sun Jung, and all my brothers who have prayed for me and supported my family spiritually, emotionally and financially.

Especially, Kyeong Hee Kim who is my wife has been a great source of motivation and the best helper with prayer, patience, encouragement, and emotional and spiritual support. My lovable son, Tae Hun has endured till the completion of this thesis. My wife and son are the best gifts which God gave me. I really love all of them.

All thanks and glory to God!

K. P. K.
TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT ...................................................................................................................... iii

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT ............................................................................................... iv

TABLE OF CONTENTS ............................................................................................... v

LIST OF FIGURES ........................................................................................................ ix

CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION ............................................................................... 1

The Statement of Purpose ............................................................................................. 4

The Statement of the Problem ....................................................................................... 4

The Range of Research and Brief Methodology ............................................................ 5

The Necessity of This Thesis ......................................................................................... 6

The Statement of Limitations ....................................................................................... 7

Summary ........................................................................................................................ 8

CHAPTER TWO: THE THEORETICAL BASIS ............................................................. 10

The Theoretical Basis .................................................................................................... 10

Understanding of Research ......................................................................................... 10

Research Types ............................................................................................................. 10

Philosophical Research ............................................................................................... 13

Historical Research ...................................................................................................... 13

Descriptive Research .................................................................................................... 14

Experimental Research ............................................................................................... 17

Biblical Basis ............................................................................................................... 18

Church Growth Reporting in Acts .............................................................................. 19

The Growth of Jerusalem Church .............................................................................. 21
LIST OF FIGURES

1. The Reasons of Analysis Exclusion .......................................................... 6
2. Research Types ......................................................................................... 12
3. Descriptive Research Types ....................................................................... 15
4. Experimental Research Designs .................................................................. 17
5. The Process of “Content Analysis” .............................................................. 48
6. The Distribution of Four Research Types .................................................... 59
7. The Result of Frequency and Ratio of Four Research Types ....................... 60
8. The Result of Descriptive Research Designs ................................................. 62
9. The Result of Experimental Research Designs ............................................. 63
10. The Result of Annual Distribution of Research Types ............................... 64
11. The Result of the Annual Change of Research Types ............................... 65
12. The Distribution of Degrees ...................................................................... 66
13. The Result of Frequency and Ratio of Degrees ......................................... 67
14. The Result of Annual Distribution of Degrees ............................................ 68
15. The Result of the Annual Change of Degrees ............................................ 69
16. The Distribution of Schools ...................................................................... 70
17. The Distribution of Schools Publishing Over Five Dissertations .............. 72
18. The Result of Frequency and Ratio of Schools Published Over Five Dissertations ..73
19. The Result of Annual Distribution of Schools Publishing Over Five Dissertations ..74
20. The Result of the Annual Change of Each Four School .............................. 75
21. The Distribution of Majors ....................................................................... 75
22. The Result of Frequency and Ratio of Majors ............................................ 76
There is no question that the command of God and the major concern of churches are quantitative and qualitative church growth.¹ This fact has been reflected on various kinds of books or dissertations including the Bible. Church leaders, especially missionaries or pastors have reported strategies, principles, perspectives or experiences from their ministry fields through books or dissertations. No wonder almost every resource in theology is connected to church growth directly or indirectly.

Unlike other professional fields, dissertations in the theological field are means to review or reorganize ministries and to publish church growth strategies, various programs, and methods to grow church or narratives of pastors’ own church growth experiences. Those dissertations could be good resources not only to figure out church growth trends, but also to find out appropriate methods to make churches healthy or to solve problems that pastors are facing in ministry.

Therefore, research and practice in theology stand in an indispensable relationship. According to Pattison, pastor’s research has gradually disappeared as a main category, while practical theology has been accepted as the most important disciplinary field.² Maynard-Reid also stresses the necessity of making a scholarly and systematic integration of evangelism and


biblical study. These opinions reflect the fact that research area should deal with theories or principles to be applied on practice directly or indirectly, while practice area has to utilize the information or methods obtained from research appropriately.

In this respect, having the ability to understand research and to apply it to practice is as important as doing ministry well. It is also essential for researchers or authors reporting on church growth to follow systematic and scientific research ways based on the facts, although their writing styles or methods are different. This is because addition or omission of reporting and descriptions of God’s works is against the nature of God. Furthermore, misinterpreted or false conclusions from them may result in unexpected problems or situations that affect the church negatively.

However, it seems that researchers in the theological field do not have enough knowledge of research. It can be deduced from the facts that quite a few dissertations did not demonstrate research types or methodologies clearly, several dissertations did not follow proper approaches to answer research questions, and a specific research type, case study, has been mainly used.

Moreover, systematic and scientific research on researches does not exist in the theological field. Although Smalley analyzes 512 North American dissertations on mission-related subjects written during the 1982-1991 period, bibliographies are only presented alphabetically. His research includes only an index of the subjects and a list of the degree-granting institutions.

---


All these inclinations have been shown in the research area of church growth. They stand out in that there is no research on researches on this topic in spite of necessity for organizing and understanding the research trend of church growth. Furthermore, researches on church growth principles have not been conducted, even though viewpoints or theories of common church growth principles should be reconsidered according to recent cultural situations or social needs.

Most researchers have still accepted unintentionally these common church growth principles based on opinions of traditional church growth specialists like Donald Anderson McGavran⁵, Peter C. Wagner⁶, and George W. Peters. This is because there is only a slight recognition of the need to examine their viewpoints of church growth based on the Bible, their researches, and personal experiences. So, those principles have been considered as the classics of church growth and are universally applied on the fields of practice and research.

However, it is also true that there are new attempts to reinterpret McGavran’s, Wagner’s, and Peters’ viewpoints in current cultural situations or personal conditions. One of those is Einstein’s reinterpretation grounded on marketing principles.⁷ Einstein insists that McGavran was initiating a fundamental idea of marketing research and reflecting psychology, sociology, and anthropology on his idea to create a message that can appeal to audience and ultimately grow church.

At this point of time, it is very essential to examine which principles influence

⁵ E. Luther Copeland, *A New Meeting of the Religions: Interreligious Relationships and Theological Questioning* (Waco, TX: Baylor University, 1999), 83.

⁶ Peter C. Wagner, *Your Church Can Grow* (Glendale, CA: A Division of G/L Publication, 1976), 69.

church growth and to know in what way these principles have been reflected on ministries. Dissertations related to church growth could be good resources to figure out these facts and to fulfill these necessities. This is because dissertations include research trends related to church growth, a variety of strategies, church growth steps, or church growth principles which are ways to reinforce strengths or to investigate steps out of plateau.\(^8\) In addition, dissertations have reported actual researchers’ experiences or perspectives related to church growth obtained by their ministries.

THE STATEMENT OF PURPOSE

The purpose of this thesis is to analyze dissertations published in the U.S. during the past five years from 2004 to 2008 and to identify the recent research trends and principles related to church growth. Analyzing research types and general factors of dissertations could give perspectives on current research state and direction of future research in church growth.

Identifying principles related to church growth could help researchers to figure out which principle has been mainly utilized in church growth during past five years and which principles could be added or omitted. This systematic process by analyzing, classifying, organizing, and coding could lay a foundation to strengthen practice and research in theology connected to church growth simultaneously.

THE STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM

For the purpose of this study, dissertations related to church growth will be analyzed

---

\(^8\) Lyle E. Schaller, *44 steps up off the plateau* (Nashville, TN: Abingdon Press, 1993).
and identified according to following research questions:

1. What type of research is a recent mainstream when research types are divided into four: philosophical, historical, descriptive, and experimental?

2. What aspects will be demonstrated related to general resources of dissertations, such as degree, school, and major? Is there any specific tendency in target subjects, nationality, and denomination?

3. Which principles are most prevalent and rare related to church growth?

4. Is there a new principle to be added except common principles based on the Bible or other researchers?

5. Is there a coherent recent research trend of church growth? If so, what meaning is reflected on the result?

THE RANGE OF RESEARCH AND BRIEF METHODOLOGY

Of the 160 dissertations published in the U.S. during the past five years (2004-2008) and posted on the website ProQuest Dissertation and Theses accessed on February 17th, 2009 when key word was church growth, 141 were selected. Nineteen dissertations are excluded by diverse reasons as below.

McDowell and Stewart compile today’s cults, occult, non-Christians religions, and secular religions.9 Five dissertations classified as cults based on criterion of this book will be excluded from analysis. Other reasons are that it has nothing to do with church growth in theology directly, the published year is 2003, and published year (2001) and posted date

---

To answer research questions, content analysis will be conducted. First, research type and general resources will be identified. Next, principles related to church growth will be classified. The statistical data converted into percentage will be used to get results.

THE NECESSITY OF THIS THESIS

While research on researches has been conducted in almost every professional field, it is not easy to find it in the field of theology, especially related to church growth. At this point, analyzing research type will be useful to examine how church growth in practical fields is reflected on researches. Moreover, organized materials from this thesis will give the future
researchers insight into church growth and a chance to find information effectively and conveniently.

It is also helpful for future researchers to develop perspectives on research directions and methodology. Understanding of various research types obtained by this thesis will make researchers attempt new research types like time series experimental research, and these new attempts will give realistic benefits to the field of ministry and mission. Also, researches from various angles will make ministry effective or dynamic and provide researchers with better conditions to examine freely new or diverse attempts for growth.

In addition, to organize and classify dissertations published in the U.S. during the past five years will be helpful to broaden people’s perspectives on which main principles are influencing church growth and how they have been applied to local churches recently. It will reveal common factors and methods that the ministry and researchers are focusing on now.

The examination of differences between common church growth principles mainly shown in researches and the new ones added or omitted recently will make the ministry to review their own ministries and find effective ways for church growth. Furthermore, it will suggest new points of view about church growth and give useful resources, such as programs or strategies needed to the ministry and the missionary.

THE STATEMENT OF LIMITATIONS

This thesis has limitations as follows. First of all, it could not reflect the whole recent research trend of church growth. This is because the sample is limited to dissertations so that it is impossible to get viewpoints or information from journals and books related to church growth. The reasons are that the total number of journals related to church growth during the
past five years is too little to be analyzed and books do not fit the purpose of this thesis, since books cannot be classified according to research types.

In addition, it is possible to miss secondary principles influencing church growth during the process of coding. It is associated with the fact that a primary principle presented on each research directly will be collected by the researcher except special dissertations including several main principles. If detailed secondary principles are included, it will be difficult to limit the boundary to achieve the research goal. In other words, principles obtained by the thesis could not cover all the principles related to church growth.

Finally, a bias could be founded in classifying research types. Although several researchers referred to their research types in their dissertations, there are a few cases in which their opinions are on the basis of a vague theoretical criterion. In such cases, their classifications will be adapted paying regard to their judgments. Furthermore, several dissertations do not mention methodology or systematic research procedure so that it is hard to analyze them precisely.

**SUMMARY**

Unlike other professional fields, dissertations in practical theology are means to review and organize pastors’ ministries. Since research and practice in theology have an indispensable relationship, understanding research and applying it to practice are as important as doing ministry well. However, many researchers’ understanding of research in theology is not good. This inclination has been shown in the research field of church growth. It stands out in that there is no research on researches on this topic in spite of the necessity for organizing and understanding the research trend and principles of church growth.
For this reason, this thesis will analyze dissertations published in the U.S. during five years and identify the recent research trend and principles related to church growth. It could give insights on current research state and future directions of church growth and examine which principle has been commonly utilized and which ones should be added or omitted.

Organized materials obtained by this thesis are helpful to get information of research or resources related to church growth conveniently and effectively. It will make the ministry to review their own ministries and figure out effective ways for church growth. Eventually, it could lay a foundation to strengthen practice and research in the field of church growth at the same time. Theoretical basis and the review of the literature will be discussed in the next chapter.
CHAPTER 2
THE THEORETICAL BASIS

Chapter two consists of theoretical basis and the review of the literature. In the first part, understanding of research, biblical basis, and theological basis are demonstrated. In case of understanding of research, general information related to research types and explanations of four research types fixed by the researcher are illustrated. Church growth reporting in Acts and recent researches on church growth based on Acts are shown in biblical basis.

Theological basis deals with researches on church growth, institutes of church growth, and church growth principles shown in materials. The last part introduces literature used in this thesis in the order of general research issues, research related to church growth, and principles related to church growth.

THE THEORETICAL BASIS
UNDERSTANDING OF RESEARCH

Research Types

Research types can be classified differently according to viewpoints. Some examples of divisions of research types are as follows: “Quantitative and Qualitative Researches,” “Basic and Applied Researches,” “Experimental and Non-experimental Researches,” or “Philosophical, Historical, Descriptive, and Experimental Researches.

The division of quantitative and qualitative researches is associated with whether the data have statistical process, what is related to the research between deductive logic and
inductive logic, or whether the data are countable.\textsuperscript{1} However, it is not easy to divide both types definitely, unlike the divisions of other research types, because there are many researches that both research types are mixed by utilizing together qualitative data and quantitative data in one study. The integration of both methods is beneficial in that it can make researchers to look at the same problem at different levels.\textsuperscript{2}

In general, qualitative research is closely connected to philosophical inquiries or historical investigations. It is the study to develop an understanding of human systems that includes ethnographies, case studies, and descriptive studies. Methods include interviews, surveys, observations, case studies, and historical and document analyses.\textsuperscript{3}

Quantitative research has more relationship with descriptive and experimental researches. Its data are objective, while qualitative data are subjective. Common inferential statistics or descriptive statistics are utilized to accomplish the research goal.\textsuperscript{4}

Basic and applied researches are divided by whether the goal of the research is practical or fundamental.\textsuperscript{5} Applied research is enforced to solve a real problem or to use in practical fields. On the contrary, basic research is mainly conducted in a laboratory.

The division criterion of experimental and non-experimental researches is whether experimentation is the way to examine hypothesis or not. Experimental research should have


an intervention or treatment and prove the effectiveness of it through experimentation.

Figure 2. Research Types

Arsenault and Anderson classify research types into historical, descriptive, case study, experimental, qualitative, correlational, etc. However, “Philosophical”, “Historical”, “Descriptive”, and “Experimental” are a traditional way of classification conducted in most professional fields. The figure 2 illustrates the summary of characteristics and methodology

---


7 This classification form is utilized in philosophy, education, therapy, health, behavioral science, and etc. Most of universities and graduate schools in the world have taught it for students to do a research.
of these four research types.  

Philosophical Research

It is related to discern facts or principles standing on the basis of knowledge. This approach is based on reflective or critical thinking to compare ideas through analysis and synthesis. The term of Inquiry is used instead of Method. Philosophical research should have Rationalism that is to find a truth by the process of Reasoning.  

Anderson demonstrates the processes of philosophical inquiry as follows. They are conceptual analysis, situating issues within a philosophical tradition, examination of epistemological and axiological assumptions, criticism, and so forth. On the other hand, Gerald L. Gutek says that doing philosophy or philosophical inquiry is examination and critique of existing literature.  

To summarize, philosophical inquiry is the nature of reality, knowledge, and value. It can be descriptive, normative, analytic, interpretive and/or critical. Each mode of this type has its own interest. While critical inquiry is interested in emancipation, interpretive inquiry is interested in understanding.

Historical Research

This is a research on “What was” that helps comprehension of past in connection

---


11 Ibid., 1015.
with present. The goals of this research are to maintain a record of current events, to review past happenings, or to develop methods and evaluate evidence obtained to provide a meaningful documentation of events.

C. V. Good explains the method of this research as a procedure supplementary to observation, a process by which the historian seeks to test the truthfulness of the reports of observations provided by others.\textsuperscript{12} The process should include data collection, data criticism, presentation of fact, explanation by writing, and conclusion.

The subjects could be an event focused on current history, biography, and verbal history. The things emphasized in this research are the validity of historical research, the nuances of analysis, and reporting to which one should attend.\textsuperscript{13}

It is notable that division of historical and other research types may be confused during the process of classification. The criterion of division among them is a point of time of data. Even though the data are countable and use statistical methods, the research type is historical when the point of time of data is past. In contrast, the research is one among other types when the point of time of data is present, although the data pass through systematic process and are qualitative.

Descriptive Research

The goals of this research are to obtain current conditions or data through procedures, to establish relationships between factors and conditions, and to determine needs, trends, or change. This is usually a non-experimental and quantitative research. It describes observed

\textsuperscript{12} C. V. Good, \textit{Introduction to educational research} (New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1963), 183.

phenomena with caution or examines correlation between other phenomena.

The center of this research is description, and numerical data or statistical methods are usually utilized, although there are case studies that are reported by qualitative data. It should give information on the overall representativeness of the sample and the information necessary for other researchers to replicate the study.14

Descriptive Research includes “Survey”, “Correlational Study”, “Case Study”, and “Developmental Study.” The next figure demonstrates the summary of classification of descriptive research types. Although four descriptive types above-mentioned could be departmentalized, here the research will treat only developmental study as the result of first grouping.15

---


Survey is to measure characters of sample at one try and to collect systematically
data from the sample to get an understanding of the population. Correlational study is to
examine potential correlation with resources obtained by descriptive study. Case study is to
depict single case or single instance thoroughly, and its subjects can be individual, single
group, community, or institution.

Developmental study is to investigate change of sample according to time. Thomas
describes the process of the evaluation in developmental research as follows. The process is
an analysis to identify needs, development to design the social technology, evaluation to
assess the program, diffusion to disseminate information, and adoption to implement the
program. Developmental study includes “Longitudinal,” “Cross-Sectional,” “Trend Study,”
and “Ex Post Facto or Causal-Comparative Study.” Longitudinal research is to measure
growth of sample according to year or age and takes a long time. The same individuals are
studied across time.

Cross-sectional research is to measure dependent variables at the same time. It is to
describe the change processes and mechanisms associated with change across time with
cross-age comparisons of different groups. Trend study is applied to school census. Causal-
comparative study or ex post facto is to present relationship between something that
happened in the past and the results, and to know cause and effect.

16 Kielhofner, 108.

Taylor & Francis Routledge, 2005), 96.

18 Anthony D. Pellegrini, Frank James Symons, and John Hoch, Observing Children in Their

19 Yvonne Darlington & Dorothy Scott, Qualitative Research in Practice: Stories from the Field
Experimental Research

This is to evaluate effectiveness of variables in a given condition and treats cause and effect. Statistical method is used to compare numerical data between pre-intervention and post-intervention. Significant statistical difference between them is to be a means to reveal effectiveness. Experimental research is to control or operate a variable (independent variable) in order to observe changes resulted in other variable (dependent variable.)\(^{20}\) Independent variable and dependent variable are necessary for evaluating effectiveness of intervention.\(^{21}\) Experimental research designs were classified by Campbell and Stanley: “Pre-Experimental,” “True Experimental,” and “Quasi-Experimental,” as the below figure indicates.\(^{22}\)

---

\(^{20}\) While an independent variable is dependent and influenced by the independent variable, a dependent variable is independent of the outcome and what causes or influences the outcome.


As the result of first grouping, it is revealed that almost every dissertation related to church growth use pre-experimental designs, which include one-shot case study, one group pretest-posttest design, and static group comparison. Therefore, detailed explanations of pre-experimental designs are only presented here.

One-shot case study is to measure results or response of target subjects right after enforcing an intervention like training or program. This design has a fatal bias because of no performance of baseline test.\textsuperscript{23} It is usually utilized as a pilot study that tests the possibility of the original research.

One group pretest-posttest design is to measure the dependent variable that should be impacted by an intervention. A baseline measured prior to intervention is compared with the data obtained after the intervention or program.\textsuperscript{24} It also has weakness, because it does not have a control or comparison group.

The type of static group comparison is to identify the difference between two groups that are control and intervention groups. Although it is near to true-experimental designs, it is different from them in terms of the characteristic of groups. It does not have randomized groups or subjects so that the result from this design cannot be generalized.

**BIBLICAL BASIS**

Church growth reporting in the Bible was not conducted in the same manner as doing a research or publishing a journal as researchers do today. Some were reported in the form of letters, and some were written in the form of historical reports.


There is no Scripture demonstrating as well about church growth as Acts, although the Epistles partially depict growing churches, such as the church in Philippi, the church in Corinth, the church in Ephesus, the church in Colosse, and the church in Thessalonica.\textsuperscript{25} It includes dynamic aspects and principles of church growth. It is a kind of historical report as well as describes realistic and concrete information on church growth.

**CHURCH GROWTH REPORTING IN ACTS**

Luke, the author of Acts, reports church growth in the Early Church. He mentions numerical growth first.\textsuperscript{26} Its scale would have reached to several thousands, although Luke does not present an exact report about the numbers.

Robert E. Coleman tries to estimate the number of growth as follows. The Christian community within three decades had probably multiplied four hundredfold, which represents an annual increase of 22 percent for more than a generation. Furthermore, the rate of growth continued remarkably high for 300 years.\textsuperscript{27}

In addition, Luke describes spiritual growth in Acts. The growth is shown in diverse aspects in the Bible. The first aspect is that people all joined together constantly in prayer. The scene devoted to prayer is also demonstrated in Acts 4:42, 4:24-30, and 12:5.\textsuperscript{28} It means that keeping prayer without ceasing is a basis of growth and resources to continue growth.

\textsuperscript{25} Philippians 1:5, 7, 11, Corinthians 1:5–6, Ephesians 1:15–16, Colossians 1:4, 6, Thessalonians 1:6–10.


this respect, many researchers and authors do researches on correlation between prayer and 
church growth and on church growth through prayer programs.\textsuperscript{29}

In Acts 4:42, people devoted themselves to the apostles’ teaching. It means that there 
is an indispensable relationship between teaching the Word of God and church growth. In this 
respect, a large number of believers in these days tend to think that teaching the Word of God 
is a way of making disciples and is essential for new believers to be nurtured.\textsuperscript{30}

Fellowship is another aspect of church growth stressed in Acts 4:42, 4:32, and 4:34-
37. The Bible says that all believers were together and had everything in common. When 
praising God and enjoying the favor of all the people, the Lord added to their numbers daily 
those who were being saved. The researchers putting emphasis on fellowship insist this 
rationale that the Lord added to their numbers.\textsuperscript{31}

All of the above-mentioned aspects are presented after Peter’s preaching and 
people’s conversions by baptism. So, most researchers think that preaching is a catalyst of 
church growth, because various aspects of church growth come out by preaching. This fact is 
reflected on many researches examining the influences of preaching or preachers on church 
growth.\textsuperscript{32}

Acts 8:4-5, 8:26-40, and 11:19-20 describe evangelism that is faithfully carrying out

\textsuperscript{29} Tae Keun Kim, “A Study on Congregation's Spiritual Growth by Contemplative Prayer Applied 

\textsuperscript{30} Marie Murphy Phillips Braxton, “Using Biblical Principles for Effectual Church Growth and 
Evangelism” (D. Min. Diss., United Theological Seminary, 2005), 121-126.

\textsuperscript{31} Harold Cottom III, “The Power of Koinonia to Heal the Han and Brokenness of the Community” 
(D. Min. Diss., United Theological Seminary, 2006), 49.

\textsuperscript{32} David L. Lorenz, “Evaluating the Correlation between Preaching and the Health of a Church Using 
Rhetorical Patterns and Congregational Perceptions”(Ph. D. Diss., Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, 
2005), 132.
the holy work of compassion and justice for spiritual renewal or recommitment.\textsuperscript{33} The Bible says that those who had been scattered preached the word wherever they went. The ultimate goal of Christians is to accomplish God’s kingdom by evangelism. So, researchers should set the strategy for evangelism to grow church but few of them do.\textsuperscript{34}

The roles of the Holy Spirit in church growth are described in the Acts 13:2-3. The Holy Spirit is the subject of the signs and wonders. His works are intimately associated with church growth and personal spiritual growth. A researcher recognizes the numerical and spiritual growth of Chinese in the Malaysian context as the work of the Holy Spirit through his historical research.\textsuperscript{35}

There are two good examples of church growth in Acts that are the Jerusalem church and the Antioch church. The churches Antioch and Jerusalem experienced processes and results of the church growth with biblical characteristics. The growth aspect of each church is as follows.

\textit{The Growth of Church in Jerusalem}

Jerusalem Church began with 120 people including the apostles who prayed together in the upper room according to Acts 1:12-15. When the day of Pentecost came, people had the experience of the Holy Spirit that Jesus promised to send them before the Ascension and began to speak in other tongues to proclaim gospel in 2:1-4.


\textsuperscript{34} John Wesley Williams Jr., “An Innovative Model for Incarnational Evangelism” (D. Min. Diss., United Theological Seminary, 2004), 70-77.

\textsuperscript{35} Wilbur P. Stone, “The Diffusion of Christianity among Urban Chinese People in Diaspora: The Case of Metropolitan Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia” (Ph. D. Diss., Asbury Theological Seminary, 2003), 5.
Three principles related to church growth are prayer, the Holy Spirit, and the signs and wonders. Prayer was a means of experiencing the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit gave them the experience of the signs and wonders.

In 2:41, when Peter preached to the crowd, Luke says that “those who accepted his message were baptized, and about three thousand were added to their number that day.” This congregation grew explosively from 120 to 3,000. It was almost twenty-five times growth compared to the beginning number of 120. According to David Brown, this is called the fitting inauguration of the new kingdom, as “an economy of the Spirit.”

In addition, in 2:47 Luke says that “the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved.” It shows that the Church of Jerusalem continued to grow numerically as well as preaching played an important role in church growth. David Brown explains that the word *prosetitei* in Greek means *kept adding* rather than *added*.

Even though the apostles were in prison, Acts 4:4 says, “But many who heard the message believed, and the number of men grew to about five thousand.” Luke writes in Acts 5:14, “Nevertheless, more and more men and women believed in the Lord and were added to their number.” Principles used in this point are worship and prayer.

Likewise, Luke says in Acts 6:1, “In those days when the number of disciples was increasing…” In Acts 6:7, he says, “The number of disciples in Jerusalem increased rapidly, and a large number of priests became obedient to the faith.” Principle used in this point is the spread of God’s Word. Luke also writes in 21:20, “many thousands of Jews have believed.” Principle used in this point is the testimony of Paul.

---


37 Ibid., 699.
The Growth of Church in Antioch

As Acts 11:21-26 says Antioch church grew numerically and spiritually by means of conversion. When the gospel was proclaimed at Antioch church, church growth happened numerically. Luke describes in Acts 11:21 that “a great number of people believed and turned to the Lord.”

Moreover, he adds in verse 24 that “a great number of people were brought to the Lord.” This indicates that the church was growing so quickly. The gospel had an important role in conversion and resulted in numerical growth. The real meaning of church growth may be the spread of the gospel by conversion.

Luke also mentions in verse 21 that “the Lord’s hand was with them.” He does not omit that the hand of Lord was the ultimate symbol of conversion. The hand of Lord is the power of the Holy Spirit.38

In verse 25, Luke says that the increase was so great that Barnabas had to seek out help, taking the time and trouble to go to Tarsus in order to find Paul. Luke also says in verse 26 that “Barnabas and Saul met with the church and taught great numbers of people.” It is sure that there was a numerical growth of the church in Antioch. The church growth was dynamic and continuous.

As the result, the church of Antioch had several biblical characteristics as follows:

1. A church that had spiritual leadership (11:22-23)
2. A church that was full of the Holy Spirit (11:24)
3. A church that made a strong impact on its society (11:26)
4. A church that sent a relief offering (11:27-30)

5. A church that had unity between Jews and Gentiles (11:27-30)
6. A church that obeyed the voice of the Holy Spirit (11:28-30)

RESEARCHES ON CHURCH GROWTH BASED ON ACTS

Anyone who is interested in church growth would like to know principles of church growth based on the Bible. This is because church growth is a natural result revealed when believing and following the Scripture sincerely. For this reason, principles related to church growth have been shown in books and dissertations frequently. Especially, dissertations tend to be developed or applied to fit each condition.


Although May also examines principles based on Acts, results are different from things shown by Bontrager and Showalter. May’s principles are the Holy Spirit, prayer,

---


41 Paul Hong-Ki Kim, “Selected Biblical Principles for Conversion Church Growth and their Applications in Modern Korean Society” (Ph. D. Diss., Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, 2005), 201-250.

preaching, signs and wonders, cross-cultural evangelism, and church planting.\textsuperscript{43} The common church growth principles of both dissertations are prayer, mission or evangelism, and church planting.

Several researchers demonstrate growth principles especially related to mission. Young Hyo Im illustrates that growth principles in Acts are spiritual leadership, the Holy Spirit, influencing community, the unity of ethnic diversity, and patronage of money.\textsuperscript{44} Likewise, Ernest explains the rapid growth of the church to the east, across North Africa, or north into present-day Albania by applying Acts.\textsuperscript{45}

Many dissertations have reflected the researchers’ efforts making their own churches or mission fields to grow using biblical principles. Mark Douglas Flattery suggests a contemporary strategy by examining church growth principles based on Acts.\textsuperscript{46} Matthew Chee Feh Chong also applies church growth principles of Acts to Chinese churches.\textsuperscript{47}

**PRACTICAL THEOLOGICAL BASIS**

Ministry has an indispensable relationship with research. Therefore, it is absolutely important for church leaders to review their own ministries in view of the Bible and to reexamine their own practices, such as programs, strategies, or conditions related to ministry.

\textsuperscript{43} May, 120.

\textsuperscript{44} Young Hyo Im, “A Missiological Study on the Foundations of Missions and Church Growth in the Book of Acts” (Ph. D. Diss., Reformed Theological Seminary, 2007), 102

\textsuperscript{45} Faw, 17.


For this reason, diverse researches on church growth have been published, although forms or reporting styles of researches are slightly different.

THE RESEARCH STREAM OF CHURCH GROWTH

The research of church growth starts on McGavran who actually initiated and stimulated church growth movement. Stafford studies to understand church growth and his contribution. McGavran also published “My Pilgrimage in Mission.” His conclusion by his researches and mission experiences is that homogeneous churches are relatively large and mostly successful.

Wagner agrees with McGavran’s idea that Christian fellowship from diverse cultures will not be an easy job, but it can happen with sufficient dedication, effort, and sacrifice. In addition, he reveals an interesting opinion on spiritual gifts in his other research. In terms of church growth, success of spiritual gifts is very low, and it is rare, to be found in only one percent of Christians.

His other research examines on all the groupings of churches and presents five main pilgrimage milestones from missionary experiences over the last 40 years. The result is that the churches of the New Apostolic Reformation best combine the technical dimensions of


50 McGavran & Winter, 100.


church growth with spiritual dimensions. This is a kind of survey on church growth among descriptive research designs.

The traditional researches on church growth seem to be mainly related to mission or missionary. McGavran and Wagner were missionaries and their researches were closely connected with experiences in mission. This inclination tends to be continued in these days and can be found in several materials.

In *International Bulletin of Missionary Research*, Hollenweger demonstrates a new understanding of mission that redefines the four standards of mission that are church growth, development aid, theological education, and ecumenical calling. Lwesya tries to develop a training model for Malawian missionaries. Lwesya’s dissertation is a case study, a research type often used by present researchers.

In the same journal, Moon describes that the number of Korean mission agencies grew steadily from 1979 to 2006, while the U.S. church is underestimated. The reason is the lack of awareness of the size of the American missionary force and of the leading role the U.S. mission movement plays in foreign missions, in terms of strategy development.

There are many researches that reveal their own perspectives or suggestions from in-depth studies and experiences. Poloma and Pendleton say that religious experience promotes church growth and is an important factor in evangelistic activities. Maynard-Reid says

---

53 McGavran & Winter, 85.


integration of three areas of religious life and study (evangelism, social action, and careful, critical biblical study) is necessary for growth.\textsuperscript{57}

Curiously, other professional fields also seem to be interested in church growth. They include business administration, architecture, sociology, etc. Barro investigates the effects of church attendance and religious beliefs on economic growth.\textsuperscript{58} The results are that economic growth responds positively to religious beliefs, especially beliefs in hell and heaven, but negatively to church attendance.

Three interesting researches on the same historical event examine the revival of 1857-58 that happened in America. Long recalculates the gross growth based on net church growth by using statistics, and the number is 1,043,881.\textsuperscript{59} Orr’s numerical data is 326, 327 in 1963 and Fish’s number is 996,379.\textsuperscript{60} These surveys reviewing the same historical record respectively indicate the importance of the necessity of historical research and of research methodology to measure exact growth.

One of the most amazing books related to research is \textit{Luke the Theologian: Fifty-five Years of Research (1950-2005)} by Bovon.\textsuperscript{61} First, he published \textit{Luc le théologien} that covers a quarter of a century scholarly research (1950-1975) in 1978. He published two short status “quaestionis papers” that cover five years in 1983 and fourteen years in 1992. His book

\textsuperscript{57} Maynard-Reid, 10.


\textsuperscript{60} Roy J. Fish, "The Awakening of 1858 and its Effects on Baptists in the United States" (Th. D. diss., Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, 1963), 226.


All things considered, it seems that researches on church growth are various and try to find a unique way for practical purpose. This tendency would be found in principles related to church growth. They will be dealt in the next part.

INSTITUTES OF CHURCH GROWTH

It is no exaggeration to say that institutes and researches of church growth have been led by two schools. They are “the Pasadena gang” and outside school. Donald Anderson McGavran, Ralph D. Winter, Arthur Glassler, Charles Kraft, Allen Tippett, and Peter C. Wagner are belong to “the Pasadena gang,” while Elmer Towns, Kent R. Hunter, Charles Chaney, Ron Lewis are in outside school.

In case of “the Pasadena gang,” McGavran founded the Institute of Church Growth, at Eugene, Oregon in 1959. This organization tried to broaden evangelical congregations by means of a systematic analysis on large and successful churches using the tools of the social sciences. His Institute moved to Fuller Theological Seminary in 1965 and became the School of World Mission. The Fuller Theological Seminary was established in 1947 as a “Christ-centered, Spirit-directed training school.”

---


Sargeant even says that the Charles E. Fuller Institute of Evangelism is the best institute of the church growth movement.\(^\text{66}\) Carl F. George, the president of the Charles E. Fuller Institute of Evangelism and Church Growth has good perspectives on leadership style.\(^\text{67}\) He applies insights from the business world in the church planting situation. He argues that churches also experience stages of growth as businesses grow and decline through stages.

According to McIntosh, there are three major communicators of church growth.\(^\text{68}\) They are Arn’s Institute for American Church Growth, The Fuller Evangelistic Association, and The Fuller Doctor of Ministry. He says that all these systems for growth had significant impacts on the growth and development of denominations.

Arn’s Institute for American Church Growth captured the attention of pastors and denominational leaders and provided the first instruction to church growth insights for many. The Fuller Evangelistic Association is the premier church growth consulting firm from 1970 to 1980. The Fuller Doctor of Ministry is related to training the church growth and researches on it.

Otherwise, church growth specialists outside the Pasadena area appeared in 1970s. Elmer Towns\(^\text{69}\), now a dean of the School of Religion at Liberty University in Lynchburg, Virginia, has greatly contributed on church growth by providing practical experiences and


\(^\text{69}\) Ibid., 41.
knowledge through his incredible number of books. Although his contributions are shown in almost every field of church growth, he has shown considerable perspectives especially in religious education\(^{70}\), leadership\(^{71}\), church planting\(^{72}\), Sunday school growth\(^{73}\), and the importance of fasting\(^{74}\) and prayer\(^{75}\).

In the early 1980’s, he and Gilbert founded the Church Growth Institute that provides resources and extensive training events in Virginia. Their goals are to do research on church growth, publish resources related to church growth, and perform church growth seminars or conferences.\(^{76}\) This institute has tried to give real helps to church growth by presenting practical tools for leaders, evangelism, and growth.\(^{77}\)

Kent R. Hunter who is a former Lutheran pastor established the Church Growth Center in Corunna, Indiana in 1977.\(^{78}\) Hunter wrote *Foundations for Church Growth*\(^{79}\) which

\(^{70}\) Elmer L. Towns, *How to study and teach the Bible* (Computer File: Elmer Towns Online Library, 1997), 3-117


\(^{73}\) Elmer L. Towns, *154 steps to revitalize your Sunday School and keep your church growing* (Victor books, 1988), 5-82.


\(^{76}\) Elmer L. Towns, Gary McIntosh, Paul E. Engle and Howard Snyder, *Valuating the Church Growth Movement* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2004), 44.


\(^{79}\) Kent R. Hunter, *Foundations for Church Growth* (Corunna, IN: Church Growth Center, 1994), 15-278.
is one of the best introductions to church growth principles presenting opinions of many church growth specialists and *Your Church Has Personality* which is about creative leadership.\(^\text{80}\)

**COMMON AND NEW PRINCIPLES OF CHURCH GROWTH**

Principles of church growth have been examined and applied to churches actively since McGavran.\(^\text{81}\) As the result of literature review by the researcher, it is found that about ten common principles have been utilized. They are homogeneous unity, holy fellowship, leadership of pastors and laity, teaching the Word of God and making disciples, church administration and management, the Holy Spirit, preaching, evangelism and mission, prayer, and spiritual worship.

One interesting fact is that principles of church growth may have been changed or evolved. This is because they are affected by current cultural conditions or the given time contexts. It is meaningful to investigate on how common principles have been applied to church growth and which principle is added or omitted.

In general, McGavran has been considered as the father of church growth. His essential church growth principles organized by his missionary experiences and researches are as follows.\(^\text{82}\) The first one is that the core of Christian mission is church growth. The other that "receptive units" of population is an important factor is interesting in that receptivity is determined largely by statistical measurements. He argues that “homogeneous

---

\(^{80}\) Kent R. Hunter, *Your Church Has Personality* (Nashville, TN: Abingdon, 1985)

\(^{81}\) Wagner, 13.

\(^{82}\) E. Luther Copeland, *A New Meeting of the Religions: Interreligious Relationships and Theological Questioning* (Waco, TX: Baylor University, 1999), 83.
unity” membership is better than “conglomerate” membership to church growth because cultural boundaries could have a negative effect on Christian life or church membership. Wagner also follows McGavran’s viewpoint advocating the homogeneous unit principle.83

However, “homogeneous unity” supported by them as a common principle, needs to be reconsidered. This is because recent researches and books emphasize “the unity of diversity” rather than “homogeneous unity” as a factor of church growth. It comes from the fact that complicated cultural and sociological situations by influence of globalization have kept churches from being homogeneous groups. In addition, diversity of race, culture, or social factors has recently made churches to examine a new approach for church growth.

Some of the dissertations are related to this new principle, the unity of diversity. Chadwick L. Short describes that multicultural churches or conglomerate membership came from God's promise to Abraham in Genesis 12:3 and examines how churches with culturally diverse memberships are growing.84 Paul Muindi Mbandi also presents the unity of the church that transcends the ethnic exclusion and “integrative heterogeneity” regardless of different socio-ethnic identities.85

Some researchers and authors demonstrate that personal attitudes or actions for holy fellowship are the main principle of church growth. Gerardo Marti stresses86 that personal character substituting the virtues of humility, faithfulness, and gratitude for the performance


84 Chadwick L. Short, “Meeting the challenge of diversity: Ministry and mission in a multicultural milieu” (Ph. D. Diss., Asbury Theological Seminary, 2006), 66.

85 Paul Muindi Mbandi, “Toward a Theological Understanding of the Unity of the Church in Relation to Ethnic Diversity” (Ph. D. Diss., Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 2004), 260-277.

of ethnically specific actions is more important than ethnic identity. His opinion has something to do with Max Weber’s observations about sect membership. Marti insists that the most important factor for church growth is for people in church to hold their own under the watchful eyes of their peers, in other words, personal concerns or actions for fellowship.\textsuperscript{87}

Like Marti, Richard Y. Hibbert also strongly insists on fellowship and hospitality. He explores the factors of people who left churches and people who stayed in churches through the descriptive, ethnographic, and qualitative approaches.\textsuperscript{88} He indicates the importance of support of other believers or togetherness to grow church. Morar Murray-Hayes also puts an emphasis on hospitality in his dissertation.\textsuperscript{89} Fellowship in forms of social, emotional or spiritual support has been indicated as the main principle of church growth continuously.

Leadership of pastors and laity is one of the prevalent and popular principles for church growth in these days. Wagner emphasizes that church growth mainly relies on how to activate lay people. He explains that pastors with growing churches have motivated them, created a structure to make them productive and active, and guided them to do meaningful services.\textsuperscript{90} According to his point of view, not only pastors and lay people should have an intimate relationship to activate or stimulate church growth, but also lay people have to be prepared for church growth by programs or strategies provided by pastors.

The one conspicuous thing is that ministry for church growth is not limited to pastors,


\textsuperscript{88} Richard Y. Hibbert, “Stagnation and Decline Following rapid growth in Turkish-speaking Roma churches in Bulgaria” (Ph. D. Diss., Trinity International University, 2008), 175-200.

\textsuperscript{89} Morar Macfarlane Murray-Hayes, “As Christ has Welcomed You: Hospitality and the Movement from Stranger to Member at Maple Grove United Church” (D. Min. Diss., Princeton Theological Seminary, 2006), 108-112.

\textsuperscript{90} Wagner, 69.
but proceeds to cooperative works. There are dissertations on not only a cooperative ministry among churches, but also sharing leaderships among pastors and lay people. A researcher thinks that cooperative ministry for mission is a key tool of congregational revitalization.\textsuperscript{91}

Wagner’s viewpoint has been reflected on a majority of materials like dissertations, journals, and books in diverse ways. David S. Young says that developing and training lay leaders became top priority of church renewal through his experience.\textsuperscript{92} It is true that developing the laity for ministry and leadership is essential for church growth.\textsuperscript{93}

Methods and forms to nurture lay leaders or people are very various like prayer relay training\textsuperscript{94} and renewal in worship\textsuperscript{95}. However, a classic way to nurture the laity is “Disciple Training.” John T. Sisemore describes characteristics of the power in disciple training that is a source of church growth continuously.\textsuperscript{96} Teaching the Word of God and making disciples are closely associated with leadership of pastors and laity.

As functions of churches have been expanded to meet people’s social and cultural needs, church administration and management are considered as a more important principle for church growth. Thom S. Rainers\textsuperscript{97} mentions physical facilities as a common principle of


\textsuperscript{92} David S. Young, Servant Leadership for Church Renewal: Shepherds by the Living Springs (Scottdale, PA: Herald Press, 1999), 84.

\textsuperscript{93} Byung Bae Hwang, “Developing the Laity for Ministry and Leadership in Korean Churches” (Ph. D. Diss., Asbury Theological Seminary, 2008), 174-205.

\textsuperscript{94} Seong-Gap Choi, “Influences of Prayer Relay Training on church-appointed members: A case study of Canaan Church.” (D. Min. Diss., Drew University, 2003), 31-78.

\textsuperscript{95} Hae Chang Jeong, “How to Facilitate Leadership Development through Renewal in Worship at Hwa Do Methodist Church youth Community.” (D. Min. Diss., Regent University, 2002), 117-168.


\textsuperscript{97} Rainer, 271-313.
church growth. According to Donald E. Miller, a serious constraint of a growing church may be a physical facility that is a building limiting their growth as well as their vision.  

Rachel E. Miller says that a variety of architectural and social themes were reflected on typologies of church growth historically and churches have utilized their buildings to house community services.  

Most of the researchers and authors admit that church growth is a work of the Holy Spirit. Especially, signs and wonders are considered as an important role of the Spirit with spiritual gifts stimulating church growth.  

It can be said that a course on “Sign, Wonders, and Church Growth” taught by John Richard Wimber at Fuller Theological Seminary in 1982 reflects the above fact. Signs and wonders have a close relationship with church growth and are the miraculous way God attests His Church.  

A dissertation indicates that signs and wonders through spiritual gifts have been inseparably related to church growth and had a great impact on the growth of the church. Furthermore, there is a dissertation that measures the effectiveness of healing education.  

---  

102 Opal Laurene Reddin, “The Application of Biblical Principles for Church Growth from a Pentecostal Perspective” (D. Min. Diss., Fuller Theological Seminary, 1985)  
103 Man Seok Han, “The Question of the Cessation/Continuation of Signs and Wonders in the Korean Church Mission” (Ph. D. Diss., Fuller Theological Seminary, 2004), 207-216.  
The goal is for readers to have a right understanding of healing ministry and to study the conception of healing based on a Christian viewpoint of the human being. This is an example that signs and wonders are actively applied to church growth.

Unlike common principles based on biblical concepts mentioned above, the researcher discovered new church growth principles by analyzing dissertations published in the U.S.A. during the past five years. All the new principles are associated with social, personal, or cultural concerns to meet the needs of a changing world.

The first one is related to principles of business administration, especially marketing theory. Mara Einstein interprets that MacGavran was initiating marketing research.\(^\text{105}\) Einstein insists that a fundamental idea behind the church growth movement was one of marketing through considerable fieldwork related to success and failure of churches. He adds that psychology, anthropology, and sociology are used to create a message that appeals to audience and finally grows church.

J. Todd Billings examines on whether the term *missional* is connected with marketing, too.\(^\text{106}\) He tries to figure out the range of perspectives hiding under the term *missional*, because some people think that *missional* implies to reject treating the gospel like a commodity for spiritual consumers, while others consider marketing as a strategy for stimulating church growth. Also, Ronda Oosterhoff demonstrates that general marketing is a stronger predictor of church growth than contemporary worship service.\(^\text{107}\)

The next new principle is gender, especially women. It is considered as a factor of

---

\(^{105}\) Einstein, 62.


\(^{107}\) Ronda Oosterhoff, “A Test of Strictness and Marketing upon church growth and health” (Ph. D. Diss., Northwestern University, 2006), 97.
church growth. Even though fundamentalists insist upon the subordination of women by citing verses in the Bible, women played very dynamic and important roles in church growth and development of Christianity in the Roman Empire era. The ministries of women, motivated by the Holy Spirit, have been highly effective in evangelism and have aided church growth.

The uses of computers make people to examine a new church growth principle. Michael L. Morgan concludes that Christian bloggers may be able to serve as a bridge, helping to build relationships between the Church and Net-gen bloggers by the methodology of cross-sectional study. The other dissertation explores the relationship between church growth and internet use by investigating growing congregations. The two dissertations reflect on the fact that advanced technology and social conditions are connected to church growth.

Another new principle reflects cultural situations. Most of the dissertations in the category of culture analyzed by the researcher in this thesis are connected to Korean cultural aspects or situations except one dissertation associated with Cambodia. One researcher

---


109 Aneilya K. Barnes, “Gender and Domestic Space in the First Christian Basilicas” (Ph. D. Diss., University of Arkansas, 2007), 266-278.


presents that the negative influences of traditional Korean religions contributed to syncretistic Christian sects in Korea in his thesis. However, all analyzed dissertations except one above-mentioned illustrate that cultural situations or aspects are helpful for church growth.

Those dissertations examine cultural characteristics, traditional religions, or social norms accepted generally. One dissertation indicates that visitation, a special encouraging activity in Korea, is a still useful pastoral tool of God. Evangelistic small groups that are special teams for evangelism in Korea are demonstrated as an effective method or instrument for being a healthy church.

The last new principle is associated with social relationship between church members or churches and people outside churches. It reflects the facts that target subjects for church growth tend to be enlarged from believers in churches to people outside churches and recent dissertations put an emphasis on social interactions and services. Furthermore, one researcher insists that sociology provides sound scientific evidence to expound and illuminate the biblical beliefs which Christians profess.

THE REVIEW OF THE LITERATURE

Based on the research questions of this thesis, the review of the literature will be divided into three parts as follows. The first part is on general research issues and the next is

---

114 Cheul Ung Ahn, “The Effect of Traditional Religions upon Church Growth in Korea” (Ph. D. Diss., Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, 2006), 158-161.


on research related to church growth. The last is on principles related to church growth. Each part will proceed in the order of dictionary, journal, book, and thesis. The literature with the most recent published year will be shown first.

**ON GENERAL RESEARCH ISSUES**

*Essentials of Research Design and Methodology* by Geoffrey R. Marczyk, David DeMatteo, and David Festinger is a book published in 2005. It has practical information on how to design and conduct scientific research. It gives insights into identifying research topics, variables, methodological approaches, data collection, assessment strategies, interpretation methods, and ethical considerations. It also offers a thorough review of the most relevant topics in research design and methodology.

*The Content Analysis Guidebook* is a book written by Kimberly A. Neuendorf in 2002. This book describes the process of “Content Analysis” used by the researcher for the purpose of this thesis. The author unravels the complicated aspects of content analysis and offers a six-part definition of content analysis. The contents of this book are defining content analysis, milestones in the history of it, an integrative model of it, sampling, variables, research, results and reporting, question formulation and techniques, measurement units, and reliability, etc.

*Qualitative Research in Practice: Stories from the Field* by Yvonne Darlington and Dorothy Scott is a book published in 2002. It describes how others have dealt with various aspects of qualitative research practice. It is divided into nine chapters beginning with an exploration of how to generate a research question and how qualitative design might help illuminate the topic under scrutiny. It is helpful for people with an interest in the area because it is an introduction to qualitative research.
Criteria for Assessing Interpretive Validity in Qualitative Research is a book written by D. L. Altheide and J. M. Johnson in 1994. Since this thesis that is a historical research needs to be presented validly, this book is vital for this study. It has definition of validity, assessment of qualitative research, and the criteria of good ethnography from the insight of “analytical realism.” It is useful to give an opportunity to assess how researchers gathered all data and what influences were present.

Experimental and Quasi-Experimental Designs for Research on Teaching is a book written by D. T. Campbell and J. C. Stanley in 1963. Although this book is so old, there is no problem to use it. For it is considered as a classic of experimental research and has been revised several times. It provides perspectives to understand experimental researches. It covers four major topics in field experimentation that are theoretical matters, regression discontinuity designs, logic and design issues, and a grounded theory of generalized causal inference.

ON RESEARCH RELATED TO CHURCH GROWTH

Encyclopedia of Evangelicalism of Randall Herbert Balmer is an encyclopedia revised in 2004. It has nearly 3,000 separate entries and covers historical and contemporary theologians, preachers, laity, cultural figures, musicians, televangelists, movements, folkways, organizations, denominations, theological terms and more. It is a complete reference text on North American Christian Evangelicalism. It is useful to find out information conveniently.

Journal of the American Society for Church Growth is an international organization which seeks to provide a networking system for those individuals or organizations associated with church growth. The purpose of ASCG is to communicate recent thinking and research
related to American Church Growth. It is a periodical published three times during the academic year (Fall, Winter and Spring). This professional association of Christian leaders worldwide was developed by the late McGavran. The first president was C. Peter Wagner in 1986. Past presidents were Elmer Towns in 1989 and R. Daniel Reeves in 1997-1998.

*International Bulletin of Missionary Research* is a journal that is published quarterly by Overseas Ministries Study Center, continuing the Occasional Bulletin from the Missionary Research Library since 1950. Feature articles and book reviews written by leading specialists on Christian mission from around the world, especially scholars in varied academic disciplines, are available. Its logo is the reliable source for Christian mission history and analysis. Traditional church growth specialists, such as McGavran and Wagner, posted their viewpoints on church growth on it. It is the journal in which William A. Smalley posted “Doctoral dissertations on mission.”

*Journal for the Scientific Study of Religion* is a multi-disciplinary journal. This publishes articles, research notes, and book reviews on the social scientific study of religion. Published articles reflect on the best current theoretical and methodological treatments of religion. “Religious experiences, evangelism, and institutional growth within the Assemblies of God” by Margart M. Poloma and Brian F. Pendleton was posted in 1989.

*Christianity Today* is a magazine provided by ChristianityToday.com. This magazine provides evangelical thought leaders a sense of community, coherence, and direction through thoughtful, biblical commentary on issues and through careful, caring reporting of the news. It is published by Christianity Today International and applies a biblical perspective to many of today's controversial issues. There was an article by McGavran and Ralph D. Winter in 1986.

*Luke the Theologian: Fifty-five Years of Research (1950-2005)* written by François

*Seeker Churches: Promoting Traditional Religion in a Nontraditional Way* is a book written by Kimon Howland Sargeant in 2000. This explores seekers’ rituals, messages, strategies and denominational functions and provides a sociological context for the rise of churches. Seeker means evangelical people of any faith or denominational background who seek spiritual fulfillment. In this book, the author says that Charles E. Fuller Institute of Evangelism plays the significant role on the church growth movement.

*Effective Evangelism a Theological Mandate* is a book written by Donald Anderson McGavran in 1988. In this book McGavran analyzes the causes, methods and strategies for successful church growth both in America and abroad.

*Acts-Believers Church Bible Commentary* written by Chalmer Ernest Faw in 1993 is a commentary on the book of Acts. The author is a biblical scholar with wisdom from extensive and varied experience in missionary work and Bible teaching.

Orr wrote a dissertation, “The Awakening of 1858 and its Effects on Baptists in the United States” on the same event in 1963. It is interesting that Long, Orr, and Fish studied on the same event in different time.

The following dissertations are about church growth based on Acts. The first is *A Contemporary Strategy for Church Growth Based on Principles from the Book of Acts* written by Mark Douglas Flattery approved by Fuller Theological Seminary in 2001.

The next is *The Book of Acts and Church Growth* by Flavius Joseph May approved by Fuller Theological Seminary in 1989. The principles related to church growth in Acts are the Holy Spirit, prayer, preaching, signs and wonders, cross-cultural evangelism, and church planting.

*The Impact of Donald A. McGavran's Church Growth Missiology on Selected Denominations in the United States of America, 1970-2000* published by Gary Lynn McIntosh is a dissertation in 2005. It was a historical research approved by Fuller Theological Seminary.

**ON PRINCIPLES RELATED TO CHURCH GROWTH**

*American Sociological Review* is a journal of the *American Sociological Association*. It was founded in 1936 to publish original works of interest to the sociology discipline in general, new theoretical developments. It does not include book reviews and is published bimonthly. Robert J Barro and Rachel M. McCleary posted “Religion and Economic Growth across Countries” in 2003. This is an example that church growth is reflected on research of other professional fields.

Elmer Towns, Ed Stetzer, and Warren Bird who are three seasoned church-growth experts present eleven types of church innovation in the book titled *Eleven Innovations in the*
Local Church: How Today's Leaders Can Learn, Discern and Move into the Future in 2007. This book has profiles of congregations that have implemented that innovation. Each chapter provides a solid take-away for church leaders about how to learn and apply the appropriate innovation profiled. It could give new direction for leaders and churches.

Who Shall Lead Them? The Future of Ministry in America written by Larry Witham, is a book published in 2005. The author presents a very interesting picture not only of the state of America’s clergy, but also of American religion by extensive surveys, interviews, and studies of church histories. He thinks that the status of clergy in America is closely bound to the fluctuations and shifts in American religious sentiments and provides an interesting perspective on the current problem facing American churches.


New principle related to church growth is shown in the book, Brands of Faith: Marketing Religion in a Commercial Age Religion, Media and Culture Series written by Mara Einstein in 2008. The author insists that McGavran applied marketing theory on message to attract audiences. According to the author, marketing religion is a necessary evil in order for religion to remain part of the cultural conversation in a society.

Mosaic of Believers: Diversity and Innovation in a Multiethnic Church written by Gerardo Marti in 2005 is another book reflected on new principles related to church growth. Unlike viewpoint of McGavran and Wagner, the author advocates ethnic diversity presenting the example of Mosaic that is a Southern California church. Mosaic is admired not only for its ethnic diversity, but also for its innovative worship services and missional focus. It shows
a fascinating case study of the multiethnic church phenomenon and charismatic pastor Erwin McManus.

Although the point of view is a little bit different, the book that is *United by Faith: The Multiracial Congregation as an Answer to the Problem of Race* written by Curtiss Paul DeYoung in 2003 has the same new principle, the unity of ethnic diversity.

A dissertation on the unity of ethnic diversity is *Toward a Theological Understanding of the Unity of the Church in Relation to Ethnic Diversity* written by Paul Muindi Mbandi approved by Trinity Evangelical Divinity School in 2004. It shows that the unity of the church transcends the ethnic exclusion and “integrative heterogeneity” regardless of different socio-ethnic identities.


A dissertation on cultural difference is *Meeting the Challenge of Diversity: Ministry and Mission in a Multicultural Milieu* by Chadwick L. Short approved by Asbury Theological Seminary in 2006.

A dissertation on gender and space is *Gender and Domestic Space in the First Christian Basilicas* by Aneilya K. Barnes approved by University of Arkansas in 2007.

Common principles related to church growth are numerous. A dissertation on one of the common principles is *The Role of the Holy Spirit in the Growth of the Church* by Philip Leslie Walker approved by Fuller Theological Seminary in 2000.

*A Missiological Study on the Foundations of Missions and Church Growth in the Book of Acts* by Young Hyo Im approved by Reformed Theological Seminary in 2007 is a dissertation revealing principles related to church growth based on Acts.
SUMMARY

This chapter includes theoretical basis and the review of the literature. Theoretical basis is made up of understanding of research, biblical basis, and theological basis. The review of the literature introduces literature used in this thesis in the order of general research issues, research related to church growth, and principles related to church growth.

First of all, classification and information of research types are introduced in advance. To understand research types, one needs to answer research questions and four research types that are philosophical, historical, descriptive, and experimental as explained.

Biblical basis has church growth reporting and researches on church growth based on Acts. The first part demonstrates the growth of Jerusalem church and of Antioch Church as the good examples of church growth. The next describes church growth principles or views based on Acts of several researchers.

Theological basis includes the research stream of church growth, institutes of church growth, and common and new principles of church growth. The first part starts on McGavran and shows diverse research attempts, transition of interests about church growth toward other professional fields, etc. The next mainly discusses “the Pasadena gang” and outside school. The last presents common principles and new principles of church growth.

The review of the literature is divided into three parts: on general research issues, research related to church growth, and principles related to church growth. Each part proceeds in the order of dictionary, journal, book, and thesis. The literature with the most recent published year is shown first. The methodology will be treated in the next chapter.
CHAPTER 3
METHODOLOGY

In order to analyze research types and principles related to church growth, this thesis will take the approach of “Content Analysis.” This approach can provide not only numerical data on research types and themes, but also systematic information to figure out the entire contents at one try. It will help to get various resources needed to identify and understand the recent research trend of church growth.

Figure 5. The Process of “Content Analysis”

Budd, Thorp, and Donohew break down the process of “Content Analysis” into six steps as follows. The first step is to state research questions, hypotheses, or propositions. The next steps are to choose a sample, to decide amount of information to be analyzed, and to

---

define categories to be classified. The fifth step is the process of grouping of data according to research questions. The last step is coding procedure in which coding sheets or instruction sheets are made on a basis of identified definitions and categories.²

Analysis of dissertations will be divided into two parts to answer research questions. The first part is associated with research types and general resources of dissertations, such as the degree, school, and major. In addition, target subjects, nationality, and denomination will be also examined as to whether there is a special case.

The other is about principles related to church growth. Those are common principles adopted by the researcher after reviewing other researchers’ interpretation of the Bible and views of four church growth specialists: McGavran, Wagner, Peters, and Rainer.³ Through this process, principles necessary for being added or omitted will be examined.

The statistical data will be gathered by converting the total number of dissertations and church growth principles into one hundred percent. Each calculated frequency and ratio based on percentage will be used for analysis. Results by this statistical analysis will provide a basis to answer research questions.

THE SAMPLE

The analysis will be conducted on 141 among 160 dissertations posted on the website ProQuest Dissertation and Theses on February 17th, 2009. Key word is church growth and time date is five recent years from 2004 to 2008.⁴


³ Rainer, 171-313.

⁴ PQDT is the world’s most comprehensive collection of dissertations and theses. It is the database of record for graduate research, with over 2.4 million dissertations and theses included from around the world.
The reasons why 19 dissertations are excluded from analysis are as follows. They are researches having denomination background or target subjects considered as a kind of cult, not having a direct relationship with theological fields, not matching published date and posted date, or not posted full text.

It can be said that the 141 sample are reliable and appropriate for analysis to answer research questions. For dissertations are revised several times based on professors’ advice and ultimately gain an approval by school in general. Furthermore, they are products of synthesized researches and practices with theoretical and theological bases.

**INSTRUMENTS**

For research on researches, a coding sheet on each dissertation will be made by the researcher. It includes title, published date, total pages, researcher, degree type, school, the purpose of research, research type, principles related to church growth, methodology, and summary. All coding sheets can be found in the Appendix.

**DEFINITIONS OF TERMS IN CATEGORIES**

First of all, the definition of only target subjects among research variables will be provided. Other general resources need not to be defined, because they are too common not to be understood.

Next, ten common principles related to church growth will be defined. They are preaching, prayer, evangelism and mission, spiritual worship, holy fellowship, leadership of pastor or laity, church administration and management, the Holy Spirit, teaching the Word of God and making disciples, and homogeneous unity.
These definitions are adapted or designed by the researcher for the goal of this thesis. Therefore, brief explanation on each category and further comments on some principles to be classified in the categories will be provided.

TERMS RELATED TO RESEARCH

Target Subjects

As a result of the first grouping, target subjects are divided into six categories being utilized by general congregations according to their ages including pastors. They are Sunday school, youth group, young adults, adults, seniors, and pastors. Pastors will be also classified as one group, because they are considered as one of the most important parts of congregation regardless of ages and not included in any age groups unlike other people.

Although adults could be departmentalized according to their positions in churches like the laity and married couples, they will be grouped in one group initially according to the criterion designed by the researcher. Later, references about detail classification will follow.

New categories added to the six main categories include cases that cannot be classified by ages or have characteristics that are more focused on functions in a church. Non-attendance, small and core group, newcomers, and the needy will be here.

TERMS OF TEN PRINCIPLES RELATED TO CHURCH GROWTH

Preaching

It is the public and open instruction concerning audiences’ faith and morals with the purpose of reform. Preaching should be biblical and powerful to grow. Dynamic preaching

---

is one of the effective means of making evangelism and missionary works active. It could be the contact point to communicate with the gospel. If a message is more stressed than experiences or process of worship service, the dissertation will be coded here instead of worship.

**Prayer**

Prayer is an ordinary everyday activity like talking. It is also a supernatural activity to lift ourselves and to get in touch with God who exists beyond nature.\(^6\) Putting the priority of prayer on our lives results in growth as shown in Acts.\(^7\) Prayer is a source of spiritual power to win the battle against Satan. It is important for believers to continue devotion to prayer and faithfulness in evangelism. Prayer is an incredible energy given by Almighty God and used to accomplish great purposes, to achieve unusual results, and to enable anything.\(^8\)

**Evangelism and Mission**

Evangelism and mission mean to share the gospel through words and deeds in our daily lives. They include people’s spiritual renewal or internal status transformations that are a change of perceptions in their spiritual condition or identity.\(^9\) They are in a close connection with each other and function as means to make a healthy church. Church planting is the best example of this category. Here are interpersonal recruitment, a school

---


\(^7\) Acts 4:24-30.


\(^9\) Unruh & Sider, 35.
establishment for evangelism, and evangelistic small groups.

*Spiritual Worship*

Worship is an activity or state of mind meditating consciously related to God.\(^\text{10}\) It has sincere praise to God that makes the Holy Spirit move and gives an effective opportunity for evangelistic witness. True worship in spirit and in truth is a God-given command and closely associated with church growth. Diverse conditions related to worship except sermons will be included. Praise and music program also will be here.

*Holy Fellowship*

Perceptions of fellowship may be different according to culture or social atmosphere. It stands out that Warner considers fellowship as the master function of congregational life, while Becker insists that it does not always receive much emphasis in all congregations or traditions.\(^\text{11}\)

However, it is evident that fellowship is intimately connected to church growth. It is an intimacy in Christian community with loving, caring, and sharing. It breaks barriers of cultural, racial, and sexual factors and is the first step of influential evangelism and church growth.

It includes testimony, hospitality, and kindness. Seeing other people’s life change by conversion is here. This is because it is shown through fellowship and makes church grow. However, relief for the needy and social services will be classified into a new category, since


they are not a relationship with church members, but with unbelievers or people outside churches.

**Leadership of Pastor or Laity**

Leaders should have followers.\(^{12}\) In this respect, those who exert leadership in church are pastors and small group leaders. Pastor is the main catalyst to stimulate growth in a local church.\(^{13}\) Pastor’s vision, initiating, sharing the ministry, good responsibility, confidence, decision, and optimistic characteristics are included in this category.

Leaders of small groups or cell groups also play a significant role in church growth. This category has laity ministry or cell ministry. Recently, the role or influence of lay leaders is considerably stressed. If the role of leaders is emphasized in a dissertation, it will be here. If a principle has the purpose of education rather than the role of leaders, it will be classified in the teaching the Word of God and making disciples. Team-centered ministry is a kind of sharing leadership.

**Church Administration and Management**

They include congregation’s decision and administrative measures or skills to make church functional. They are an associational effort to solve the problem or to meet needs of community members. This category has diverse strategies like a process-driven design, core values, and financial or human resources. Physical facilities, such as building, location, or space are here. It also includes general marketing like a church commercial or advertising.

---

\(^{12}\) Witham, 200.

\(^{13}\) Rainer, 185.
The Holy Spirit

The Holy Spirit is the interior subject of redemption that has a certain freedom and autonomy. The Holy Spirit helps us to see the truth of the Christian gospel, protects the purity of church, and guides the church to fulfill God’s will. Signs and wonders are results from works of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, it will be considered that healing ministry is based on the works of the Holy Spirit.

Teaching the Word of God and Making Disciples

They are to make persons into responsible membership in churches and to grow up in Christ. They are a process of hard tasks by which the unbelievers are assimilated into the Christian community and grow through Bible study, one-to-one learning experiences, small groups, and personal spiritual disciplines.

They are methods to reach out to people and to guarantee continuous growth. Various kinds of training programs and education to learn the Bible are in this category. The ministry having educational purpose like children’s ministry or educational organizations like Sunday school will be here.

Homogeneous Unity

This is a concept of sociology that homogeneous groups often grow far more quickly and the deliberate formation of homogeneous units is helpful. It includes the assimilation of

---


16 Bontrager, 63.
new church members and reclamation.\footnote{Finger, 266.} Making a unity by accepting ethnic diversity or cultural differences is in contrast to this category.

CODING

SELECTION OF CODING CATEGORIES

Coding categories related to resources of dissertations are research types, the degrees, schools, and majors. Target subjects, nationality, and denomination will be coded only when there is a special case. More detailed contents obtained from process of summary will be written on coding sheets, such as a goal of dissertation, data collection, data analysis, intervention, research variables, and methodology.

Principles related to church growth will be classified with ten common categories first. They are preaching, prayer, evangelism and mission, spiritual worship, holy fellowship, leadership of pastor or laity, church administration and management, teaching the Word of God and making disciples, the Holy Spirit, and homogeneous unity. Here, whether a principle may be omitted or not will be examined.

New ones being added will be coded into new categories and each frequency will be written with ratio on the other paper. One main principle that implies the entire content of a dissertation will be selected as possible. However, more than one principle can be chosen in one dissertation when one principle cannot reflect the whole content.

PROCEDURE OF CODING

The first step of content analysis is to make coding sheets that are filled with
designed categories being classified and entered. Next, all items will be examined while reading dissertations and will be written on the sheets respectively. The sheets will include summary to figure out the whole content at a look.

Criteria set up by the researcher will be analyzed thoroughly. A new principle not mentioned above will be written on a paper separately. Total 141 analyzed dissertations will be coded and coding sheets will be attached to the appendix.

VALIDITY AND RELIABILITY OF THE THESIS

Four criteria for interpretive validity of qualitative research are usefulness, contextual completeness, research positioning, and reporting style. Usefulness is related to whether the research report is helpful for people who will read it or participate in their professional fields.

This thesis will satisfy needs for organizing and understanding the recent research trend on church growth. It will also provide useful systematic information about what are main factors influencing church growth and how to apply those factors to churches recently. It will make the ministry to review their own ministries and find effective ways for growth.

Contextual completeness is related to whether entire contents consider the present situation. Theological dissertations are closely connected with pastors’ ministry. Most of them tend to demonstrate their experiences and know-how acquired from practical fields through dissertations. For this reason, analyzing dissertations may be suitable to achieve the research goal and helpful to figure out entire parts of church growth.

---

Research positioning is related to whether researcher’s value or perception is revealed so that readers could get reliability of results. Here, reporting style should have authority to reconstruct concepts of research participants. Systematic research methodology based on the content analysis and precise reporting style according to research questions could provide the readers with reliable, trustworthy, and authoritative resources.

SUMMARY

This thesis is a research on researches and will take an approach of content analysis for the purpose of the study. The process of research includes statement of research questions, sample selection, decision of amount of information, definition of categories, grouping, and coding.

Analysis on dissertations will be divided into two parts, research resources and principles related to church growth. The first one includes research types, degrees, schools, and majors. Nationality, target subjects, and denomination will be also examined to find out whether there is a special case. The next will examine what are common principles and which principles need to be added or omitted.

The samples for analysis are 141 dissertations published in the U.S. during the past five years from 2004 to 2008 posted on ProQuest Dissertation and Theses accessed on February 17th, 2009 when key word was church growth. Instruments are coding sheets made by content analysis. The statistical data converted into percentage on each category will be utilized to get results. The next chapter will describe the results obtained by this methodology.
CHAPTER 4

THE RESULTS

The purpose of this thesis is to identify the recent research trend of church growth and principles related to church growth by analyzing dissertations published in the U.S. during the past five years from 2004 to 2008. The analyzed samples are 141 dissertations posted on the website ProQuest Dissertation and Theses and accessed using the key word church growth. All numerical data by the content analysis are converted into each frequency and ratio. The results by this statistical analysis are presented as follows. The research questions are reiterated here, and the results are accompanied with classifications and analyses.

RESEARCH QUESTION 1: RESEARCH TYPES

The first research question asks, “What type of research is a recent mainstream when research types are divided into four: philosophical, historical, descriptive, and experimental?”

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Philosophical</th>
<th>Historical</th>
<th>Descriptive</th>
<th>Experimental</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>29 (20.56%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>23 (16.31%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>45 (31.91%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>29 (20.56%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>15 (10.63%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>15 (10.63%)</td>
<td>16 (11.34%)</td>
<td>63 (44.68%)</td>
<td>49 (34.75%)</td>
<td>141 (100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 6. The Distribution of Four Research Types
Four research types are classified every year, and the ratio frequency of each type is converted into percentage as the figure 6 indicates. The distribution of four research types shows a similar pattern in three years except 2005 and 2008, although the ratios and frequencies are different. The reason is that the frequencies of philosophical and historical are low, while the ones of descriptive and experimental are relatively high.

In 2005 and 2008, the numbers of experimental researches are significantly reduced, as well as the total numbers of researches are relatively low. It is peculiar that just four experimental researches were published in 2005 in spite of not having any special reason like 2008. The result in 2008 is caused by the fact that a school publishing over ten dissertations every year did not post them on the web site by the day of extracting samples. Dissertations that this school published during the past four years mainly were descriptive or experimental researches.

**Frequency and Ratio of Research Types**

![Figure 7](image-url)  
*Figure 7. The Result of Frequency and Ratio of Four Research Types*
The figure on frequency and ratio of research types indicates that descriptive research is the most frequent type and experimental research goes after it. Although the recent most common type of research is descriptive in 44.68%, the ratio of experimental research is high comparatively in 34.75%. Otherwise, the frequencies of philosophical and historical researches are quite low, between one and four each year. Philosophical research is 10.63% and historical research is 11.34%.

In case of descriptive research, a majority of dissertations take the approach of case study or survey, while correlational and developmental researches are infrequent. The reason why case study is prevalent is that most of the researchers are pastors who are doing their own ministry practices. They tend to review and reorganize their ministries or publish their personal experiences and perspectives through dissertations.

Morar’s case study tries to identify the need of developing and accepting a hospitality ministry applied to newcomers at his church.¹ Fannin examines the contributing factors that enable or impede multiple-point charges to work together in ministry.² Although these two dissertations are similar because they are case studies, Fannin’s research is not on one church, but on several churches in a conference.

There are surveys with various angles in descriptive research. They are researches on perceived reasons of non-attendance at churches in a specific region³, on the importance of preaching in the ongoing vibrancy of the local church⁴, and a phenomenological study on

---

¹ Murray-Hayes, 11-12.
³ Burch, 93-102.
⁴ Lorenz, 132.
emotional, psychological, and actual attrition among pastors.\textsuperscript{5} As above-mentioned, subjects of survey are not limited to only people, but could be all subjects like preaching, internet, and architecture.

However, survey instruments show an uncommon result. Except researchers who use questionnaires designed for themselves to meet the purposes of their own researches, most of the rest of researchers use the Natural Church Development questionnaire (NCD).\textsuperscript{6} Moreover, most of the researchers who used this instrument are Koreans.

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{descriptive_research_designs.png}
\caption{The Result of Descriptive Research Designs}
\end{figure}

There are three correlational studies including a dissertation on relationships between the pastor’s leadership characteristics and growth of churches under their leadership.\textsuperscript{7}

\textsuperscript{5} David F. Felsburg, “The Business of Evangelism: A Phenomenological Study of Frustration and Attrition among Christian Evangelists” (Ph. D. Diss., Capella University, 2008), 2-5.

\textsuperscript{6} It is the instrument of understanding church health and growth and the focus is not only on numerical growth, but also on improving the health of the church.

\textsuperscript{7} David S. King, “The Relationship between Pastoral Leadership Characteristics and Church Size and Growth” (Ph. D. Diss., Capella University, 2007), 7.
only developmental study is a cross-sectional research with 180 undergraduate students to investigate the role of Christian bloggers on church growth.\textsuperscript{8} Identification of cross-sectional research type is by the original researcher, Michael L. Morgan.

![Experimental Research Designs](image)

Figure 9. The Result of Experimental Research Designs

Experimental researches chiefly take a pre-experimental design, which includes one-shot experimental case study, one group pretest-posttest design that is single subject design, and static group comparison. Almost every dissertation does not have enough or randomized subjects so that it looks difficult to be generalized.

It is true that there are a few cases in which explanations about research methodology are too simple or vague to figure out exact direction of research. In these cases there are no mentioned references of procedure, subject, instrument, data collection, or analysis. Hence, a few dissertations may be appropriate to be classified as a case study in descriptive research, although classified into experimental research by the original researchers.

\textsuperscript{8} Morgan, 4-5.
In case of a school publishing over ten dissertations related to church growth every year, research procedure and contents of dissertations are almost the same and the researchers are all Koreans. The different things are researcher’s names, subjects, interventions, or time period of the projects.

It is interesting that a specific program like an alpha course is often utilized as the intervention, and that a training program having cultural background like a Bible study on Korean blessing “bok” is conducted to give insights or biblical understanding. These inclinations are also caused by Korean researchers.

**Annual Distribution of Research Types**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Philosophical</th>
<th>Historical</th>
<th>Descriptive</th>
<th>Experimental</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

The figure 10 illustrates that philosophical and historical researches are published regularly during five years, although the number of dissertations is not many. In 2007, both researches show the lowest frequency among five years, and philosophical research is just one. The largest numbers of all research types are shown in 2006. The lowest numbers of two types, descriptive and experimental researches, are in 2008.

The annual mean of dissertations is 28.2. Both 2004 and 2007 are near to the mean, while 2005 is lower than the mean due to the small number of experimental researches. The different aspect of 2008 also results from the fact above-mentioned that the school publishing about ten dissertations every year did not post them on the web site by the day of extracting samples.

Figure 11. The Result of the Annual Change of Research Types

As the figure 11 indicates, philosophical research sustains a steady level annually with exception of 2007. Historical research also shows a stable tendency, although the
number is not too high. The mean of the number of both research types is not over three. Descriptive research shows an upward tendency except 2008. This exception results from the school above-mentioned that did not post dissertations on the web site.

Experimental research type does not demonstrate a consistent tendency. There is a dynamic decrease from eleven to four in 2005 and a dramatic increase from four to twenty-two in 2006. The number of this research type goes down to ten again in 2007. The result that the number is decreased from ten in 2007 to two in 2008 is because of the school as stated above, too. Following figure illustrates the annual change of each research type.

RESEARCH QUESTION 2: GENERAL RESOURCES OF DISSERTATIONS

The second research question is “What aspects will be demonstrated related to general resources of dissertations, such as degree, school, and major? Is there any specific tendency in target subjects, nationality, and denomination?” First, the distribution of degree is as follows.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Ph. D</th>
<th>D. Miss</th>
<th>D. Min</th>
<th>Ed. D</th>
<th>Master</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>29 (20.56%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>23 (16.31%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>45 (31.91%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>29 (20.56%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>15 (10.63%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>32 (22.69%)</td>
<td>4 (2.84%)</td>
<td>93 (65.95%)</td>
<td>7 (4.96%)</td>
<td>5 (3.54%)</td>
<td>141 (100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 12. The Distribution of Degrees
From the result of analysis on degrees, five categories are identified. The annual mean of granting a degree during the past five years is 28.2. Both 2004 and 2007 are near to the mean score and 2005 is slightly lower. All five years also illustrate almost the same pattern of occurrences except a significant increase, and a considerable decrease of Doctor of Ministry in 2006 and in 2008 respectively.

The figure 13 indicates that Doctor of Ministry is the highest among five degrees in 65.95%. And the degree of Doctor of Philosophy goes after Doctor of Ministry in 22.69%. The remaining degrees show low frequency under five percent respectively. The result in 2008 is also caused by the fact that the school conferring over ten Doctor of Ministry degrees every year is not included. The number of Doctor of Ministry is over one and one half times
the mean score in 2006. It is interesting that Doctor of Ministry degrees were granted to thirty-four people in 2006 and to thirteen people in 2005.

### Annual Distribution of Degrees

![Annual Distribution of Degrees Graph]

Figure 14. The Result of Annual Distribution of Degrees

In comparison with comparatively low total number of degrees in 2005, Doctor of Philosophy shows the highest frequency among five years. It goes after Doctor of Ministry and shows a steady level over five every year. Doctor of Education is steadily shown one or two a year. Doctor of Missiology is conferred to one or two persons except 2005 and 2008. It is peculiar that Master’s degree is just one every year.

Doctor of Philosophy shows a steady level annually and the mean is 6.4, although it does not have any upward or downward tendency. This degree was granted many times in
2005 and the other degrees are close to the mean. The frequency of Doctor of Missiology is low relatively including zero in 2005 and 2008.

![Figure 15. The Result of the Annual Change of Degrees](image)

Although Doctor of Ministry does not demonstrate a specific tendency, the number is considerably high every year in comparison with other degrees. Doctor of Education presents a stable number each year, although the number is quite low and does not show an upward or downward tendency. Master’s degree is the same during five years with one occurrence each year. To summarize, all five degrees do not demonstrate any tendency. However, four degrees excluding Doctor of Ministry illustrate a stable condition respectively.

SCHOOL

It is considered that research on church growth is limited to a theological school or seminary in general. However, the result from analysis on schools may break this fixed idea.
The following figure presents the distribution of schools researching church growth during five years.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>School</th>
<th>2004</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th>2008</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Andrews University</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reformed Seminary</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regent University</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Orleans Baptist Seminary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pepperdine University</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michigan State University</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Azusa Pacific University</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acadia University</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oral Roberts University</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northwestern University</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assemblies of God Seminary</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Dubuque</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinity International University</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southeastern Baptist Seminary</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuller Seminary</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asbury Seminary</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drew University</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern Baptist Seminary</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Massachusetts</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aquinas Institute</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capella University</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amridge University</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Princeton Seminary</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
As indicated above, the schools publishing dissertations related to church growth during five years are thirty-five. They include not only theological schools and seminaries, but also universities and a college. Some universities like Liberty have their own seminaries, while the others are graduate schools in general academics.

It is conspicuous that Regent University covers 32.62% and the others demonstrate low frequencies. Two schools in Canada, Royal Roads University and Acadia University, are involved in church growth research, even though they publish dissertations just once in 2005 and 2007 respectively. The following figure illustrates the distribution of schools publishing over five dissertations during the past five years. The total number of schools is eight.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>School</th>
<th>2004</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th>2008</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Liberty University</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2 (1.41%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of North Carolina</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.70%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United Seminary</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5 (3.54%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyack College</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.70%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Touro University</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.70%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southwestern Baptist Seminary</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 (2.12%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hartford Seminary</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.70%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Roads University</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.70%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Union Seminary (VA)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.70%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biola University</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.70%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinity Evangelical School</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.70%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>University of Texas Pan</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.70%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>29</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 16. The Distribution of Schools
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>School</th>
<th>2004</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th>2008</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>United Seminary</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5 (4.76%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Princeton Seminary</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5 (4.76%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oral Roberts University</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 (7.61%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuller Seminary</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>9 (8.57%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern Baptist Seminary</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>9 (8.57%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asbury Seminary</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11 (10.47%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drew University</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>12 (11.42%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regent University</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>46 (43.80%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>22</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 17. The Distribution of Schools Publishing Over Five Dissertations

Eight schools publishing over five dissertations during five years are United Seminary, Princeton Seminary, Oral Roberts University, Fuller Seminary, Southern Baptist Seminary, Asbury Seminary, Drew University, and Regent University in descending order. All of them are seminaries or universities having their own theological schools and publish 105 among 141 dissertations.

The figure 18 indicates that Regent University covers 43.80% among the entire 35 schools in the United States and Canada. This university having its own seminary publishes more than ten dissertations every year and this fact is revealed in the low number of dissertations in 2008.

The other schools publish about one or two dissertations a year. All of them are under twelve percent. United Seminary and Princeton Seminary show the lowest frequency among the eight schools in 4.76%. It is interesting that Drew University goes after Regent University in 11.42% due to publishing eight dissertations in 2006.
The figure 19 is about the result of annual distribution of schools publishing over five dissertations during five years. Five among eight schools publish dissertations at least four out of the five years. 2006 is the highest among five years in 37.14% and almost every school excluding Fuller Seminary shows a considerable increase in this year.

Otherwise, 2008 is the lowest in 6.66% due to the fact that Regent University did not post on the web site. All schools present low frequencies in this year in comparison with the other four years. Almost all schools publish dissertations related to church growth in 2004 and 2005 without Princeton Seminary twice and Drew University once. The frequencies of all schools except Regent University and Asbury Seminary are zero in 2007.

Regent University records the highest number among five years, and Asbury
Seminary keeps its pace in three. Also, all schools illustrate the highest frequency in 2006. Especially, Drew University and Oral Roberts University demonstrate a big increase in 2006. 2008 is the lowest year and 2007 goes after it.

**Annual Distribution of Schools**

The figure 20 says that Regent University and Asbury Seminary consistently confer the degrees related to church growth and the others do not demonstrate any consistent tendency. Drew University and Princeton Seminary intermittently publish dissertations.

Regent University shows the upward tendency during five years without 2008. The result in 2008 is influenced by not posting on the web site until the day of extracting the samples by the researcher.
Figure 20. The Result of the Annual Change of Each Four School

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Major</th>
<th>2004</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th>2008</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Theology</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>116 (82.26%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intercultural Studies</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2 (1.41%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian Education</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9 (6.38%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sociology</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2 (1.41%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Business and Technology</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2 (1.41%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Architecture</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2 (1.41%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organizational Leadership</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2 (1.41%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missiology</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3 (2.12%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communication</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3 (2.12%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>History</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3 (2.12%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 21. The Distribution of Majors
As we expect from the result of school, majors are diverse. The figure 21 says that eleven majors research on church growth. However, the majors of general academics are shown in very low frequency and intermittently. They are Architecture, Sociology, Business and Technology, Communication, Business Administration, and History. There are three dissertations in 2008, two in 2004, and one in 2006.

It is not surprising that Theology is the highest among all the majors, because church growth is a main concern of theological majors. It stands out that this major covers 82.26%. The next major is Christian Education in 6.38% with a significant difference in frequency from Theology. Organizational Leadership in 2.83% and Missiology in 2.12% follow Christian Education with low frequency. All the others present the frequency of one or two.

**Frequency and Ratio of Majors**

![Frequency and Ratio of Majors](image)

Figure 22. The Result of Frequency and Ratio of Majors
The figure given below is on annual distribution of majors related to theological fields. They are Theology, Intercultural Studies, Christian Education, and Missiology. The mean score of annual distribution of majors among four majors is twenty-six. 2004 and 2007 are slightly over the mean and 2005 is slightly lower than the mean. The low frequency in 2008 could be reached to the mean sufficiently, if we consider addition of the school above-mentioned.

Like other years, Theology and Christian Education have the highest score in 2006 respectively. Dissertations in Theology are thirty-eight, and ones in Christian Education are three. Also, Missiology presents two in 2004 and Intercultural Studies publishes just one dissertation occasionally in 2005 and 2008 respectively. These results reflect the fact that church growth is firmly based on a theological basis.

### Annual Distribution of Majors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Theology</th>
<th>Intercultural Studies</th>
<th>Christian Education</th>
<th>Missiology</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 23. The Result of Annual Distribution of Majors Related to Theological fields
The next is the figure on the result of the annual change of three majors, Theology, Christian Education, and Organizational Leadership, which show a certain tendency. Even though the frequency is just one, Organizational Leadership shows a stable level from 2004 to 2007. Christian Education increases until 2006 and then decreases after 2006. Theology does not demonstrate any tendency with unstable condition. There would be a different result if the data of the school above-mentioned are included.

Figure 24. The Result of the Annual Change of Three Majors

TARGET SUBJECTS

It is true that target subjects are not mentioned and do not exist in every dissertation to be analyzed. The reason is that some researchers write something about a biblical or cultural issue that they want to treat with personal perspectives and qualitative data. The other reason is that researchers examine a certain historical event, church itself like a building, or mission centers regardless of target subjects.

The goal of this research question is not to analyze all target subjects in dissertations,
but to examine whether there is a specific case in them. All data are collected in those cases when the researchers refer a target subject or it is clearly revealed in the dissertation. First, target subjects are divided into six categories designed by the researcher. And then new ones are added to basic categories. The following figure demonstrates the distribution of target subjects.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Target Subjects</th>
<th>2004</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th>2008</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sunday School</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4 (7.84%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Youth Group</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (1.96%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young Adults</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2 (3.92%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adults</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td>14 (27.45%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seniors</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (1.96%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pastors</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>15 (29.41%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newcomers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8 (15.68%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-Attendance</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1 (1.96%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Small and Core Group</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 (5.88%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The needy</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2 (3.92%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>11 (21.56%)</strong></td>
<td><strong>6 (11.76%)</strong></td>
<td><strong>21 (41.17%)</strong></td>
<td><strong>6 (11.76%)</strong></td>
<td><strong>7 (13.72%)</strong></td>
<td><strong>51 (100%)</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 25. The Distribution of Target Subjects

As the result of coding, four more target subjects are added to six categories designed by the researcher in advance. They are non-attendance, small and core group, newcomers, and the needy. Therefore, all kinds of target subjects are ten. Small and core group, non-attendance, and the needy are shown intermittently from 1.96% to 5.88% during five years. The frequency of three target subjects above-mentioned is just one or two. Otherwise,
newcomers have been target subjects consistently except 2005. The frequency of newcomers stands the third place in 15.68%.

As the below figure indicates, the frequencies of target subjects classified by six categories designed in advance are not very high except adults and pastors. Youth group, young adults, and seniors are distributed between 1.96% and 3.92%. Sunday school is 7.84% during three years from 2005 to 2007. Adults and pastors demonstrate comparatively high frequency in 27.45% and 29.41% respectively. These two target subjects cover almost sixty percent. The figure illustrates the result of frequency and ratio of target subjects.

**Figure 26. The Result of Frequency and Ratio of Target Subjects**

Adults can be departmentalized according to their positions in churches. They include
laity, married couple, leader, and seasoned Christian. The next figure is about the result of frequency and ratio of departmentalized adults.

**Figure 27. The Result of Frequency and Ratio of Departmentalized Adults**

As the below figure indicates, there are four target subjects shown over three years consistently. They are Sunday school, newcomers, adults, and pastors. Sunday school is seven in 2004, five in 2006, and two in 2008. Adults show relatively high frequency every two years. Pastors become target subjects consistently and present the highest frequency in 2006 and 2008 respectively.

---

10 According to the original researcher, seasoned Christian means a believer having many experiences related to church and spiritual life.
Figure 28. The Result of Annual Distribution of Target Subjects

NATIONALITY

The noticeable phenomenon in nationality is that there are so many Korean researchers. The figure shows the result on the distribution of only Korean researchers.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Korean</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2004</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>44.82%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2005</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>47.82%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2006</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>55.55%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2007</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>58.62%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2008</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>33.33%</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>50.35%</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 29. The Distribution of Korean Researchers
The mean of Korean dissertations during five years is 50.35%. This numeric value covers more than half of all dissertations. Furthermore, there would be demonstrated higher frequency if the data in 2008 of the school above-mentioned were included. This means that Korean researchers have had a great impact on church growth research during five years.

**Annual Frequency and Ratio of Korean Researchers**

The figure on the result of annual frequency and ratio of Korean researchers reflects the following facts. Although the highest number of them is shown in 2006, the highest percentage is presented in 2007. The low score in 2008 is the result from the school granting about ten degrees to Korean students a year. If this school’s result is included, it will present the same aspect with other years.
DENOMINATION

There are eight denominations that are mentioned in dissertations to be analyzed. All data are collected in those cases when the researchers mention denominations or it is clearly revealed in the dissertation. The following figure is on the distribution of denominations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Denomination</th>
<th>2004</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th>2008</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Baptist</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>23 (30.66%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presbyterian</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>23 (30.66%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodist</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>16 (21.33%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Full Gospel Assembly of God</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9 (12.00%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Episcopal</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (1.33%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wesleyan</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (1.33%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nazarene</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (1.33%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lutheran</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (1.33%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>12 (16.00%)</td>
<td>14 (18.66%)</td>
<td>24 (32.00%)</td>
<td>18 (24.00%)</td>
<td>7 (9.33%)</td>
<td>75 (100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 31. The Distribution of Denominations

The conspicuous denominations are Baptist, Presbyterian, and Methodist. These three denominations cover about 82% and publish more than one dissertation every year. The Full Gospel Assembly of God releases five dissertations in 2004, three in 2006 and one in 2007 respectively.

The others, such as Episcopal, Wesleyan, Nazarene, and Lutheran demonstrate just one dissertation during five years respectively. It reflects the fact that a few denominations cover almost the entire research on church growth and publish them consistently. The result of frequency and ratio is below.
As the next figure indicates, there is no year showing all denominations. In 2004 five denominations are demonstrated with low frequencies. Five denominations are presented in 2006 and 2007 with relatively high frequency. In 2005 four denominations are shown and the frequencies of Baptist and Presbyterian are the same in six.

Otherwise, the lowest number among denominations is in 2008 and the frequencies of Baptist and Presbyterian are also the same in three. The frequencies of all denominations in 2008 are considerably low in comparison with other years. This result may have a relation with the school above-mentioned.
Three denominations publish more than one dissertation every year covering about 82% of whole denominations. They are Baptist, Presbyterian, and Methodist. All three denominations show comparatively high frequencies in 2006 and 2007.

As the next figure demonstrates, there is no upward or downward tendency in two denominations. Presbyterian illustrates an upward tendency from 2004 to 2007 and a sudden drop in 2008. This result in 2008 may be also related to the school above-mentioned. Baptist increases until 2006 and then decreases after 2006. Methodist has the unpredictable data on research tendency during five years.
RESEARCH QUESTION 3: PREVALENT AND RARE PRINCIPLES

The third research question asks, “Which principles are most prevalent and rare related to church growth?” In order to answer this research question, ten principles related to church growth designed by the researcher are categorized in advance. Next, the other ones not belonging to ten categories are classified and added by the process of the content analysis above-mentioned.

In case of new principles, ones having similar nature or characteristic are in one group, defined as a category, and coded. The total kinds of principles are twenty including basic ten categories and the frequency of them is two hundred and seven during five years.

The result on the ratio and frequency of each principle is converted into percentage as the following figure indicates. Following is the result on the distribution of twenty principles related to church growth.
As the figure illustrates, the most prevalent principle in all is the teaching the Word of God and making disciples in 23.67%. It includes all kinds of training programs. It also has the ministries and organizations having educational purpose like children’s ministry.
Otherwise, the rarest principle is the homogeneous unity in zero. There is no research on it during five years, even though church growth specialists put an emphasis on it to grow church and it belongs to the ten common categories. It may have a possibility to be omitted.

The next prevalent principle after teaching is leadership in 18.84%. The leadership of pastors and cell group leaders belongs to this category. It also includes lay ministry or cell ministry when the role of leaders is emphasized on a dissertation. Team-centered ministry is a kind of sharing leadership.
The church administration and management is shown as the third in 8.69%. Diverse strategies like a process-driven design and core values are here. It includes physical facilities, such as building, space, or location. Financial and human resources needed to manage church belong to this category.

The category of evangelism and mission follows right after the church administration and management in 8.21%. It includes interpersonal recruitment and evangelistic small groups. The others show the low frequency below five percent, while preaching is 6.28%.

**Annual Distribution of Common Principles**

**Figure 37. The Result of Annual Distribution of Ten Common Principles**
As the figure illustrates, almost every principle is shown with high frequency in 2006. Especially, three main principles that are teaching the Word of God, leadership, and church administration are considerably high. In contrast, all ten principles are demonstrated fairly low in 2008. All nine principles excluding homogeneous unity occur from 2005 to 2007. The next figure is on the result of the annual change of the five most common principles among ten.

![Graph showing annual change of five common principles]

Figure 38. The Result of the Annual Change of Five Common Principles

The figure says that leadership, church administration, and teaching the Word of God do not present any tendency, although each frequency is fairly high. Leadership increases until 2006 and then decreases after 2006. Teaching also has similar aspects with leadership except slightly low frequency in 2005.

Church administration has unpredictable data having considerably low frequency in 2005, 2007, and 2008. Fellowship illustrates an upward tendency except slightly high
frequency in 2005. Homogeneous unity stands at a stable level in zero during five years.

![Figure 39. The Result of the Annual Change of Five Common Principles](image)

RESEARCH QUESTION 4: NEW PRINCIPLES

The forth research question is “Is there a new principle to be added except common
principles based on the Bible or other researchers?” New principles coded by the process of content analysis are ten, since principles having similar characteristic or nature are classified as one group.

The below figure indicates the ratio and frequency of each principle is converted into percentage. The total frequency is 207 and ten new principles are added to ten common ones.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Principles</th>
<th>2004</th>
<th>2005</th>
<th>2006</th>
<th>2007</th>
<th>2008</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Social Concerns</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10 (4.83%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal Issues</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10 (4.83%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church’s Issues</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 (3.86%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Culture</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2 (0.96%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visitation</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 (0.48%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gender</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1 (0.48%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Internet Use</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2 (0.96%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unity of Ethic Diversity</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>3 (1.44%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pastor’s Issue</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 (1.44%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gift-Oriented Ministry</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5 (2.41%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>25 (12.07%)</td>
<td>45 (21.73%)</td>
<td>67 (32.36%)</td>
<td>34 (16.42%)</td>
<td>36 (17.39%)</td>
<td>207 (100%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure40. The Distribution of Ten New Principles Related to Church Growth

As the figure describes, social concerns and personal issues show slightly high frequency in 4.83% respectively, although these ratios are very low in comparison with ten common principles. Social concerns include various kinds of social services like relief or social charity. Social interactions like focus on people or sensitivity to people are also related to social concerns.
Personal issues include family, time, or economic problems. Perception of church, love for God, and vitality are in this category. It reflects the fact that churches should provide people with vitality and love for God that could impact church growth. Church’s issues also demonstrate relatively high frequency in 3.86%. They are principally connected to the attitudes or characteristics of church. They are strictness, vision, intentionality to communicate with church members for church growth, and doctrine.

**Figure 41. The Result of Frequency and Ratio of Ten New Principles**

The next new principle after church’s issues is gift-oriented ministry in 2.41%. The dissertations on gift-oriented ministry chiefly use Spiritual Gift Assessment Instruments to
grow their churches.\textsuperscript{11} Pastor’s issues include pastor’s psychological, physical, or emotional conditions. Pastor’s age and working years in one church belong to this category.

The unity of ethnic diversity shows the same frequency with pastor’s issues in 1.44%. Internet use and Christian bloggers are indicated as new principles of church growth in 0.96%. Culture also shows the same ratio with internet use and Christian bloggers. The frequencies of gender and visitation are just one each, each constituting 0.48% of the total.

\textbf{Annual Distribution of Ten New Principles}

- Social Concerns
- Personal Issues
- Church’s Issues
- Culture
- Visitation
- Gender
- Internet Use
- Unity of Ethnic Diversity
- Pastor’s Issues
- Gift-Oriented

\begin{figure}
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{annual_distribution}
\caption{The Result of Annual Distribution of Ten New Principles}
\end{figure}

The figure 42 illustrates that there are various attempts to apply new principles in 2004 and 2006. These new attempts are decreased in 2007 and 2008, while specific principles like social concerns and personal issues are shown continuously.

The above figure is the graph on four new principles presenting consistent frequencies over three years. Six principles shown once or twice intermittently are omitted. All those principles do not present any tendency and have unpredictable data. The range of frequencies is narrow from zero to three.

RESEARCH QUESTION 5: RESEARCH TREND AND MEANING

The fifth research question asks, “Is there a coherent recent research trend of church growth? If so, what meaning is reflected on the result?” There are several coherent recent research trends of church growth discovered by research findings. All of them are intimately
associated with research questions presented by the researcher. Summary on each coherent recent research trend goes first and then the meaning is accompanied with it.

The coherent recent trend is that descriptive and experimental research types are the mainstream of church growth research, while philosophical and historical researches show low frequencies. The most prevalent research type is descriptive including case study design and survey. The reason why case study shows high frequency is that a majority of researchers are pastors who are working on their own ministry practices. Survey is also often used, since it is a good way to examine church growth principles or methods.

Experimental may be considered as the second most frequent research type after descriptive. It mainly uses pre-experimental designs that are relatively simple. It may be because research situations or interventions in theology are different from those of other professional fields and the researchers do not have enough understanding of research.

The recent trend of degree is that Doctor of Philosophy stands at a stable level, although Doctor of Ministry is the mainstream. It means that philosophical research functions as a basis in theological field. The high frequency of Doctor of Ministry corresponds to the result of case study above-mentioned, since researchers are mostly pastors.

The coherent recent trend of school and major is that researches on church growth are not limited to theological schools or majors, although the frequencies of general academics are fairly low. It means that there are new attempts to see church growth from various angles. However, it will take some time to check out general academics’ impacts on church growth.

Adults and pastors are the coherent recent trend of target subject. It implies that the

---

main subject in growing churches is still considered as adult leaders. However, added new target subjects are associated with people outside churches. It reflects the facts that target subject should be unbelievers and churches’ concerns should expand to the world.

Korea influences church growth research considerably. It is closely associated with the school conferring over ten degrees to Koreans each year. Although their influences on church growth research in quantitative aspect may be accepted, it is difficult to say their positive influences in qualitative side. Otherwise, denominations leading the recent trend of church growth are Baptist, Presbyterian, and Methodist. The result implies that a few denominations lead almost the entire research on church growth.

The coherent recent trend of church growth principles is that teaching for nurturing and leadership are stressed, while homogeneous unity may be replaced by the unity of ethnic diversity. In addition, added new principles are associated with personal, social, or cultural concerns and perceptions.

The high frequencies of teaching and leadership reflect researchers’ idea that the most important part of church growth is education for making disciples and transition to cell ministry that is the recent trend of churches. The result of homogeneous unity reveals the fact that the more the society and culture are complex, the more the unity of cultural or ethnic diversity will be important. Added new principles imply the fact that functions of church are not limited to spiritual and biblical issues, but are expanded to people’s needs and cultural conditions.

SUMMARY

This chapter describes the results according to research questions. The first question is connected to research types. The most prevalent research type is descriptive that mainly
consists of a case study and a survey. Experimental research type goes after descriptive and pre-experimental designs are chiefly utilized. Philosophical and historical research types have been published continuously during five years, although the numbers are not many.

The next questions are about general resources related to research. In case of degree, Doctor of Ministry is the highest, Doctor of Philosophy goes after Doctor of Ministry, and Master’s degree is shown once a year continuously. While thirty-five schools are involved in dissertations, the frequencies of general academics are fairly low and theological schools cover great portions.

The results of eleven majors have the similar aspect with the results of schools. The total number of analyzed target subjects is ten and added new categories are non-attendance, small and core group, newcomers, and the needy. Korean researchers cover over 50%. Three denominations among analyzed nine cover about 82% and publish dissertations annually and consistently.

The third and fourth questions are on principles related to church growth. The most prevalent principle is teaching the Word of God and the next is leadership. Otherwise, the rarest principle is the homogeneous unity that has never been seen during five years. Added new principles are deeply associated with personal, social, or cultural concerns and perceptions. The last asks the coherent recent research trend and meaning. Several coherent recent research trends of church growth are summarized and the meanings are accompanied with them. The conclusion and suggestions will be presented in the next chapter.
CHAPTER 5
CONCLUSION AND SUGGESTIONS

It is absolutely true that research on church growth is a main concern of theological fields and biblical approaches are the most appropriate to grow a church and make it healthy. These ideas have been continuously reflected on journals\(^1\) or dissertations like the *Journal of the American Society for Church Growth*\(^2\) and still worked well at ministry practices.\(^3\) Waters organizes and compiles church growth resources so that the researchers can find them conveniently and effectively.\(^4\)

However, it is also a real picture that subjects or approaches of recent researches on church growth break above-mentioned fixed ideas, as this thesis reveals. Recent cultural conditions and consistently changing society make professionals to have interests in church growth and to try diverse approaches through researches and books.\(^5\)

Those phenomena may cast a few questions: “What is the recent trend of researches on church growth?”, “What are the methodology and procedure utilized by researchers?”, “Is there any special case related to church growth researches?”, “Are concerns of church growth

---


\(^2\) ASCG is a professional association of Christian leaders worldwide whose ministry activities are based on the basic and key principles of church growth as originally developed by the late Donald McGavran.

\(^3\) Donald N. Knudsen, 2-182.


limited to theological fields?”, “Is there a new approach to grow a church except biblical or common principles?”, “If so, is the new approach appropriate in terms of biblical viewpoint or sound church growth?”

To answer these questions, this thesis tried to examine the recent research trend of church growth and principles related to church growth by analyzing dissertations published in the U.S. during the past five years from 2004 to 2008. Here are the brief results according to research questions and issues related to these results. Later, several recommendations will be presented all together.

First of all, descriptive was the most prevalent research type, and the most frequent research designs of this type were case study and survey. In terms of characteristics of ministry, it is natural that case study and survey correspond to researchers’ necessity and practical purpose. This is the result of the fact that their ministries were reviewed and reorganized by researches on their churches.

However, one thing to think about is that target subjects of survey were not restricted to biblical principles and more focused on personal issues or material things in several cases. Although meeting peoples’ needs and considering social conditions are important to grow church\(^6\), excessive emphasis on them may make the essence of church growth ambiguous.

Otherwise, experimental researches mainly took simple pre-experimental designs and did not have appropriate subjects to be generalized. Moreover, there are a few dissertations that had vague methodology and did not mention essential contents for study. These facts reveal that researchers did not have enough knowledge and understandings of research.

While philosophical and historical researches have been published continuously during five years, the number of dissertations is not so many. Almost every research focused on just one philosophical inquiry or historical event. Therefore, it was difficult to find out a comprehensive thesis like a research on researches.

In case of degree, Doctor of Ministry was the highest among five degrees. It reflects that research and practice in theology are relatively connected well. However, it leaves something to be desired. It is that researchers do not continue their researches after getting the degrees. It might be meaningful to keep researching on their own churches to grow and make them healthy.

The schools and majors involved in church growth researches were diverse\(^7\), although general academics’ participations were intermittent and low. It is still unclear whether general academics’ researches have positive or negative influences on church growth. It might take some time to check out their impacts on church growth.

The result of target subjects reflects that main subjects for church growth are adults including pastors. Otherwise, new target subjects by the analysis include the unchurched, the needy, and inactive new members.\(^8\) It is desirable, because the ultimate church growth means conversions of unbelievers and the spread of God’s kingdom.

The impacts of Koreans on church growth researches were considerable. They covered over 50% of dissertations, and Regent University granted degrees to over ten Koreans a year. It is true that Korean researchers had a positive influence on church growth

\(^7\) Harmon Sr., 1.

\(^8\) Lindley G. DeGarmo, “To Whom Do You Belong?” Dynamics of Affiliation in a Suburban Presbyterian Church” (D. Min. Diss., Princeton Theological Seminary, 2008), 26-67.
researches quantitatively, but nobody can be sure of their qualitative contribution.

The result of principles related to church growth shows that various kinds of training programs and the ministry having educational purpose are the most important. Leadership went after teaching. Those results mean that church growth is formed by nurturing people with the Bible and leadership is necessary for accomplishing it.

Cell ministry, a recent trend of churches, should be paid attention. The reason why leadership showed high frequency can be understand in the same context with it. Many dissertations dealt with it and some researchers said the cell ministry was the best way to grow their churches.9

Church is a kind of organism like our bodies.10 As bodies are different, churches have unique purpose and can experience church growth in diverse aspects. It does not mean that the most popular approach or method is the best and all churches have to use it.

Particularly, the homogeneous unity among ten common principles has never been seen during five years, while the unity of ethnic diversity often presented recently. These results reflect that because of complex society and culture, researchers need to reconsider a common principle supported by some church growth specialists. It is difficult to say that homogeneous unity corresponds to current and social situations well.

In this respect, added new principles draw attention. Since almost every new one is connected with personal, social, or cultural perceptions, it implicates that churches should

---


10 1Corinthians 12:12-27
have sensitivity to peoples’ needs and cultural conditions.\textsuperscript{11} On the other hand, an
immoderate interest in them may not match with the essence of church growth as mentioned
above.

On the basis of the results from this thesis, here are several recommendations by the
researcher. First, it is essential for researchers in theological fields to have proper knowledge
and capabilities to do researches. Researchers should know appropriate research methodology
and follow suitable procedure. Understanding of research may be the first step to grow
church effectively and demonstrate God’s works precisely.

Various and proper research attempts are necessary to be conducted, such as “True
Experimental Designs” and “Quasi-Experimental Designs.” This is because simple one-shot
experimental researches do not figure out exact church growth factors, but also research
approaches that can understand the process of people’s spiritual lives need to be conducted.
Time series design could be a good way to accomplish them.

In this respect, researchers have to consider doing continuous researches on church
growth after getting the degrees. It might be beneficial for their churches and themselves.
Their constant concerns as demonstrated by researches could make churches to grow and
them healthy.

It is a great pity that comprehensive theses like a research on researches do not exist
in researches on church growth. This is because there are many benefits when the researchers
are investigating, organizing, and sharing resources related to church growth. It is possible
that perspectives and indirect experiences obtained by dissertations give insights to grow their

\textsuperscript{11} Oon, 115-179.
churches.

It is still unclear whether researches of general academics have positive or negative influences on church growth. It will take some time to check out their impacts on church growth. Therefore, it should be a first job for researchers to examine on whether their target subjects or approaches for church growth are against biblical perspectives or principles.

It is desirable that new target subjects are the unchurched or the needy. These few attempts on researches could make a remarkable difference, because the ultimate church growth is the spread of God’s kingdom through conversions of unbelievers. Researches on this issue have to be kept going with biblical approaches.

Koreans’ impacts on church growth researches should be deeply considered. While Koreans had a positive influence on church growth researches quantitatively, there is no clue on Koreans’ qualitative contribution. Especially, it may be necessary to examine the impacts of one school granting degrees to many Koreans every year.

As the results indicate, many researchers think that church growth is accomplished by nurturing people with the Bible, and leaders need to nurture them. Cell ministry is the most popular approach or method reflecting these factors. Although positive aspects of cell ministry have been reported through dissertations or books, the researcher still questions whether this approach suits to all churches and whether all traditional churches should transition to cell ministry.

Since complex society and culture make the researchers reconsider common church growth principles, they may need to reexamine those principles accepted by people in general. The homogeneous unity is the best example of it. The theories or viewpoints of church growth specialists are not truth and only the Bible is truth. Unless being against the Bible,
their opinions could be and should be examined.

Finally, almost every new principle is associated with personal issues, social concerns, or cultural perceptions. It implies that churches should have sensitivity to peoples’ needs, be people-focused, have attention to personal desires, and respond to cultural conditions. However, we are always on the alert for excessive interests on them, since they may not match with the essence of church growth.

This thesis indicates the necessity of appropriate researches on church growth and sound understandings about church growth principles. Diverse resources obtained by this thesis may be good materials for future researchers and pastors. Also, this thesis may provide them with chances to get information conveniently, to review their ministries, to examine effective ways to grow, and to strengthen practice and research at the same time.
APPENDIX

No. 1 December 2008

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Stagnation and Decline Following Rapid Growth in Turkish-Speaking Roma Churches in Bulgaria</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>December 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Richard Y Hibbert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy in Intercultural Studies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Trinity International University, IL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To explore the factors that people who left Millet churches, people who stayed in Millet churches, and Millet church leaders perceive to be involved in the stagnation and decline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Experiencing a miracle, usually healing, Support of other believers or Togetherness, Seeing the change in life by conversion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Descriptive, Qualitative, Ethnographic approach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection: Semi-structured &amp; In-depth, open-ended interviews</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 20 active members, 20 people who had defected from four Millet churches to elicit their personal narratives of the processes of coming to faith, staying in the church, and leaving the church, 4 pastors, 2 regional church coordinators</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Analysis of personal interviews: Took into the account the well-documented problem of “biographical reconstruction”</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Findings

1. Changes in the number of Turkish-speaking churches and their active membership in the central plain of Bulgaria between 1989 and 2007
   - There was growth in the combined number of attendees to 2001, followed by decline and a decrease in attendees of 29% over 6-year period, 2001-2007
2. The major processes and factors of stagnation, or decline by denominational regional coordinators and local church leaders
   - A set of theological reasons: The churches were being shaken or shifted.
   - Those who were not true believers were being weeded out form the churches.
   - Concerning villages: Church meetings had been started but soon collapsed.
3. Reasons for growth
   - Experiencing a miracle, usually healing
   - Seeing the love of believers for each other, and their togetherness
   - Seeing the change in life of someone they knew following conversion
4. Reasons or factors of those who left churches give for leaving or defection
   - The reason most often given by defectors for their initial defection from churches was being hurt or disillusioned by the conduct of church leaders.
   - Other reasons included work and other commitments, doubts about their faith, opposition from husbands, and conflict with another believer.
5. Reasons of those who stayed in churches give for staying
   - People who stayed in churches had overcome similar problems with the support of other believers, and a key implication of the study is that such support--especially visiting church members in their homes--is needed to increase retention.
   - They considered God as a helper, a provider of their needs, and a healer.
6. Others
   - All except for one of the defectors saw themselves as still being believers in Jesus.
   - A sense of sin and shame was stopping many of them return to the church.
No. 2 May 2008

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>An Inquiry into the Determinative Evangelistic Growth Factors at the First Baptist Church, Dallas, Texas under the Leadership of W. A. Criswell, 1944-1991</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Kenneth Todd Stewart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary, NC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To identify the determinative growth factors that contributed to the church growth at First Baptist Dallas under the leadership of W. A. Criswell (Focused on the evangelistic practices and methods employed)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Historical</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Principles related to Church Growth

1. Primary determinative growth factors: Pastor’s leadership
   - Expository preaching with public invitations
   - Use of innovation
   - Organization and use of Sunday school
   - Visionary leadership
   - Emphasis on missions
   - Evangelistic leadership

2. Secondary growth factors
   - Outstanding music programs
   - Focusing on children’s ministry
   - Commitment to the downtown location

Methodology

Data Collection: A thorough study of Criswell’s sermons related to evangelism
   A critical evaluation of Criswell’s writings.
   A study of secondary sources including writing, interviews (by telephone), church records, church histories, newsletters, denominational statistics, newspaper articles, historical documents, dissertations, biographies, videos

Research Questions & Answers

1. What methods of evangelism were practiced by First Baptist Dallas under the leadership of W. A. Criswell?
   a. Preaching as centerpiece of worship
      - He stressed verse by verse exposition with a focus on Christian faith teaching evangelism.
   b. Teaching evangelism: Criswell’s Bible institute, First Baptist Academy, School of the Prophets
   c. Personal evangelism: He imposed a strict expectation of one-on-one personal evangelism upon himself and his staff. Its methods did not have any limitation. Use of laypeople
   d. Visitation evangelism: Church-wide and Sunday school visitation, Telephone evangelism, Bus ministry outreach, Fall round-up, Home meeting at Church
   e. Household evangelism: Teaching on the role of the husband and wife in reaching family, Conversion of children, Cradle role, Vacation Bible School and Church Camp
   f. Literary evangelism: A series of books called Great Doctrines of the Bible
   g. Church planting: The Mexican mission, Early missions attendance, Budgeting for local missions, Biblical and theological basis for the missions, International mission
### Summary

| h. | Prayer evangelism: Praying in worship services, Saturday prayer meetings, Home prayer meeting, Revival prayer efforts, Intercessory prayer ministry, Prayer & evangelism, Prayer while visiting |
| i. | Follow-up evangelism: Follow-up with adults, Follow-up with children |
| j. | Apologetic evangelism: Through debates, Preaching, His books |

2. Did W. A. Criswell personally involve himself in the evangelistic outreach of First Baptist Dallas or did he delegate the role of evangelism to others? 
   - He delegated the role of evangelism to others.

3. Does the methodology of the evangelistic program of First Baptist Dallas under Criswell serve as an appropriate evangelistic model for churches and pastors today? 
   - Yes

4. Did First Baptist Dallas utilize any method of evangelism in its effort to develop a growing congregation that would be inconsistent with biblical practices? 
   - Yes

5. What is Criswell’s place in history? 
   - He is the catalyst which promotes evangelism, or he is the crutch which hinders it.
   - His evangelistic methods helped him build the church into the “flagship” congregation of the Southern Baptist Convention and perhaps the first modern mega-church.

6. What are the strengths and weaknesses of Criswell’s evangelistic program? 
   a. Weaknesses 
      - In offering a consistent evangelism training program 
      - Needs more thorough counseling program 
      - Follow-up & retention issues 
   b. Strengths 
      - Corresponding with the evangelistic practices and methods listed in the New Testament 
      - Providing an adequate model for churches and ministers today

7. Criticism 
   a. Segregation 
   b. Including missions numbers in total count 
   c. Over pursuing numbers 
   d. Over inflated numbers 
   e. Large membership compared to actual attendance
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Study of Missional Structures for the Korean Church for its Postmodern Context</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>April 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Han Soo Park</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Fuller Theological Seminary, CA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To investigate the characteristics of Korean postmodern context relating to the structure, to develop a relevant missional structure for the church, to help church and mission leaders of the Presbyterian Church of Korea obtain new missiological insights</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Philosophical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Missional approaches and practices in the church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Data Collection: Trace the contemporary culture and organizational structure in mission history, Library research, Participant observation &amp; interviews (about growing local churches in Korea) Analysis: Coding, Narrative analysis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Summary

#### Research Questions and Answers

1. What patterns of structure have been historically developed in the Presbyterian Church of Korea?
   - Applied the Nevius Plan
   - The concept of indigenous principles: Self-Movement focusing on Self-Support, Self-Government, Self-Propagation
   - American Presbyterian Global Mission Policy and American Business Methods

2. What are the characteristics of the postmodern context that have affected the structure of the missional church?
   - Decentralization, Ongoing Globalization, McDonaldization of Society, The Breaking up of a Dichotomy, Religious Changes

3. What are the elements necessary for missional engagement as viewed from the perspective of the structure in the postmodern context?
   - Globalization, Secularization, Pluralization

4. What is an effective new missional structure of the new generation?
   - Rediscovering the Original Scripture, Transforming Market-Driven Structure to the Missional Church, From Laity-Mobilized to Participants, Communion with People (from telling the story to living the story), Growing with Community

The feature of the growing churches in the postmodern cultures: A missional church
   - Rediscover their identity for mission and regain the original motivation for mission
   - Transform from a market-driven structure to a missional church
   - A missional church releases people to fulfill their calling given by God form the laity-mobilized to positive participants.

The common characteristics of 6 growing local churches in Korea
   - They indicate missional practices based on a recovered missional consciousness.
   - 4 principles to fulfill the mission of the church: A clear mission vision, A transformed structure, A transparent financial focus, Workers trained in missional practices
### No. 4 April 2008

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Developing the Laity for Ministry and Leadership in Korean Churches</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>April 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Byung Bae Hwang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Asbury Theological Seminary, KY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To provide to Korean church leaders substantial information and knowledge about the equipping church that develops lay people for ministry and leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Philosophical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Developing the laity for ministry and leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Library research, Case studies with guided interviews (13 Protestant church pastors &amp; 13 lay leaders), Survey questionnaires (N=356)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1. What do the pastors of equipping churches know about developing the laity for ministry and leadership?
   - All the people of God are ministers for God’s Kingdom Work.
   - Ministry leadership should be delegated to equipped lay leaders.
   - Lay people are changed through a Lay-Equipping Process.
   - Equipping ministry is the pastor’s primary task.
   - Quantitative and Qualitative church growth occur through equipping lay people.
   - The church is the body of Christ.
   - Laity should be equipped and serve according to their spiritual gifts.
   - Lay-Equipping is most effective when done in the small-group setting.
   - Moving from Clergy-driven to Laos-driven should proceed with caution.
   - Effective Lay-Equipping tasks place in phases.

2. How do equipping churches develop lay people for ministry and leadership, and how do equipped lay leaders lead various ministries?
   - By well-planned equipping process - Share ministry leadership
   - Use their spiritual gifts for ministry - Pursue holistic mission
   - Involved in recovery ministry and caring for the poor
   - Run various activities or programs to reach the unchurched
   - Grow and do ministry together in small groups
   - Realize and respond to the needs of the community - Lay leaders lead ministries.
   - Experience maturation of faith through doing ministry

3. How do lay people change and become partners-in-ministry through a lay-equipping process? How can their changes be characterized?
   - Incremental Partnership - Transformational Reciprocity - Identical Vision
   - Increasing Team-Interest - Increasing Self-Identification - Incremental Influence

4. How do lay people change and become committed lay leaders through a lay-equipping process? How can their changes be characterized?
   - Incremental Commitment - Increasing Readiness to make an effort
   - Increasing Emotional Attachment - Increasing Faithfulness for Financial Support
   - Increasing Concern for Church Growth - Growing Willingness to do Extra Work

5. What are essential qualities that shape the equipping church?
   - Equipping Pastor - Equipped Lay Ministers (Entrepreneurial Christian Lay Leaders)
   - Equipping Process: Assimilation → Disciple-Making Phase → Ministry-Partnership Phase
   - Shared Ministry - Laos-Driven Ministry
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Title</strong></th>
<th>Evangelism in the Postmodern Context: Multicultural Revitalization in the Presbyterian Church at Franklin Lakes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Yung Sun Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Drew University, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To find evangelistic activities which are biblically sound and culturally relevant in the postmodern culture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental (One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Evangelistic activity: Action Plans and Implementations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Learning Activity on evangelism via preaching, adult discussion, reading books, attending a seminar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Invitation Activities via mailing postcards, publicity, making tickets, putting postcards, direct invitation by giving tickets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. Evaluation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Design: Case Study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Procedure: Approved proposal to participate in “The Three R’s of Vital Congregation: Retraditioning, Reframing, Reimagining” → Evangelism Survey → Attending the seminar → Special Music Services → Evaluation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection &amp; Analysis: Using a questionnaire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Summary</strong></td>
<td>1. Survey: Analyzed 49 among 60 (82%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Categories: The reasons looking for a faith community, The vision of PCFL as a multiethnic/Lingual church, To PCFL being multicultural, Hospitable and welcoming to the racial-ethics, The strengths of PCFL, Where PCFL could improve</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- 94% wanted PCFL to grow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- The most effective methods of evangelism and church growth: Personal invitation &amp; Social justice ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. The ten practical steps to deepen and widen PCFL community.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. The old PCFL was like two pillars of evangelism and social justice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4. The post project development</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Individual changes needed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Overcoming barriers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Hospitality</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5. Evaluation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- For relationship building, a women’s luncheon was created with great support from church lay leaders.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Youth programs need to be developed urgently with active parental participation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Systematic plan needed for membership and outreach.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Ten steps is an appropriate way of membership outreach.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6. Retraditioning the practice of evangelism (new member outreach) and hospitality intentionally and fluidly will create a “New Old” PCFL in this postmodern culture and facilitate multicultural revitalization at PCFL.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>Implementation of Strategic Planning in Church Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Orrett Loren Bailey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, KY</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**The purpose of Research**

To explore the relationship between strategy planning, strategy execution/implementation, and the effectiveness of church leadership as indicated by the church’s growth or non-growth.

**Research type**

Descriptive

**Principle related to Church Growth**

None (No relationship between variables)

**Methodology**

Design: Survey
Data Collection: A questionnaire & Investigation existing data
Subjects: 126 of Southern Baptist churches in Georgia (800, 15.6%)
Growing groups (60/400, 15%) / Non-growing groups (66/400, 16.5%)

---

**Research Questions & Answers**

1. What type of strategies do church leaders use (formal or emerging) to advance their ministry?
   - Action oriented strategies (non 40%, growing 30.9%)
   - Principle centered strategies (non 28.6%, growing 32%)
   - No strategy (non 28.6%, growing 32%)

2. In what ways do church leaders develop the strategies they use in leading their church?
   - Person involved in the process
     : The majority of both groups indicated pastors.
   - The church’s finance
     : The majority of both groups indicated that their budget planning process was driven by the church’s strategy.

3. In what ways do church leaders intentionally or unintentionally change/seek to change the church’s culture and/or organizational structure and processes in an effort to implement their strategies?
   - Arranged their leadership structure or department priorities
     (over half of both groups)
   - Using control mechanisms for implementation
   - Change their administrative processes for strategy implementation
   - Using slogans, establishing values, improving physical plant
   - Establishing the key values of the church on a strategy.
   - Modified their physical surroundings

4. What relationship does the church leader’s approach to strategy formulation and implementation have with the church’s growth or non-growth?
   - No relationship with 4 elements
     (Structure, Content, Culture, Process)
   - There were no significant statistical differences between how the growing church sample and the non-growing church sample implemented their strategy.

---
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Title</strong></th>
<th>“It’s the People Here.”: A Study of Ritual, Conversion, and Congregational Life among Chinese Christians</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Andrew Stuart Abel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy in Sociology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>University of Massachusetts Amherst, MA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To examine congregational life among Chinese Christians in New England focusing on 1) The attractions of Chinese congregational life for members and recruits 2) The process of conversion and the social and organizational context in which it occurs 3) The implications of the study for conceptual models of conversion and church growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principles related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Interaction rituals, ideology, and social context (Fellowship, Spiritual Training, Social Services)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Design: Survey Data Collection: 2 questionnaires (Congregants / Each church’s pastor or church leader), Informal interviews, Participant observations (at church services and church events) Subjects: 12 Chinese congregations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The attractions of Chinese congregational life for members and recruits</strong></td>
<td>- Personal Qualities in Ritual Interaction : Treated with kindness / Their sense that the members / Have love in their hearts / The sincerity and trustworthiness of the members - Pastors - Patriotism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Patterns of Attraction</strong></td>
<td>- The personal qualities of church members - The potential for friendships (Fellowship &amp; Social Life) - The religious life of churches (Religious and/or Spiritual Training) - The programs and services these churches provide (Social Services &amp; Benefits)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The process of conversion and the social and organizational context in which it occurs</strong></td>
<td>- The Timing of Conversion: Experienced conversion mostly within a single year after immigrant - The effect of gender on time to conversion after arrival in the USA is unclear. - Types of Conversion: Gradual vs. Born Again - Conversion is best supported when three factors (Social context, Chinese Protestant ideology, Interaction rituals) are Isologous.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The implications of the study for conceptual models of conversion and church growth</strong></td>
<td>- Religious strictness may indeed lead to church growth. : Religious strictness is the intersection of rituals, ideology, and social context. - What happens within individual congregations, together with social context, is more important than the level of competition between churches for church growth. - Other Conceptions of Church Growth : Shifting populations, The need for ideological unity as a means to avoid broken denominations, The impact of value change</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Research Questions & Answers

1. **Why do we have to talk about change?**
   - To concentrate on the proactive calling of the church to bring change to the world.
   - The church is reflecting God’s mission of transformation by telling and living this story of God’s work.
   - The distinctive of God’s story is to make personal transformation and then results in a changed world.
   - The Holy Spirit and humanity are active parts.

2. **How is the preacher a forerunner in God’s mission of kingdom growth?**
   - By providing transformative leadership by being in sync with God’s activity.
   - By giving visionary preaching.
     - (The specific way in which God calls them to proclaim the gospel)
   - Preachers should have the calling from God,
     - live a life of integrity,
     - be deeply engaged in spiritual growth and vitality,
     - have inspiration, be a listening communicator.
   - The strategies for transformational leadership are
     1) having heartfelt concern for God’s mission
     2) faith toward God’s mission
     3) congregational engagement in God’s mission
     4) steadfast movement toward God’s mission

3. **Why is missional preaching necessary for congregational transformation?**
   - Because the preaching ministry must proclaim the hope of God’s mission.

4. **How can missional preaching change my church?**
   - Focus on the work of the Holy Spirit
   - Sacramental → The motion of conviction → The spiritual work of conviction → To participate in the progress of the kingdom of God → To express spiritual sensitivity to God’s work in the world through contextualization and community

5. **How do you measure missional growth?**
   - A set of questions at the conclusion of each sermon
     - A church-wide questionnaire
     - The online discussion board
     - The sermon series’ influence on five missional elements
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Title</strong></th>
<th>Preparing for the Harvest: Growing a Vision of Community within Bethel A.M.E. Church in Boonton, New Jersey</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Kevin D. Miller</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Drew University, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To explore growing a vision of Bethel church and the community by implementing and evaluating a special project</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Special project (One-day feeding program)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Design: One-shot experimental case study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Procedure</strong></td>
<td>The project implementation → Evaluation by a questionnaire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Summary**

**Research Questions & Answers**

1. How the concept of Christian community has changed over a period of time?
   - Was segmented by factors including denomination, race, social status, class
2. How declines of the church were tied to the decline of the Boonton community?
   - The rejection of the church equates to a rejection of the community.
3. What is the role of mission in the local church and the impact it has or fails to have on church growth and community development?
   - Roles are to strengthen our faith, service, witness.
   - Has placed too many other things at the center of mission and moved away from outreach
4. What is the essential ingredient of hospitality and the ancient Christian practice of Koinonia theologically?
   - Sacrifice for the betterment of fellowship
5. How was the implementation of a one-day feeding program entitled “An Invitation to Sunday Dinner”?
   - Took place on the Sunday before Thanksgiving and Replaced traditional style of worship service
   - Consist of the advisory committee (Implementation & Evaluation), the Elizabeth Lewis Missionary Society (to help coordinate the outreach and inreach of the church), the Bethel Congregation (to help preparation necessary for the harvest)

**The evaluation of the project**

- Verbal feedback was extremely positive.
- The greatest accomplishment was to have a blessing to people outside of the walls of the church.
- The AC had wonderful insight, approach, guidance and provided balance and perspective of it.
- Sermons and Bible studies were helpful.
- Served as the means for fellowship
- Growing a vision of community
- Was a unique outreach project for Bethel and the area.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>The Business of Evangelism: A Phenomenological Study of Frustration and Attrition among Christian Evangelists</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>September 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>David F. Felsburg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy in Business and Technology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Capella University, MN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To evaluate the feelings of frustration and attrition phenomena in the field of Christian evangelism using the phenomenological research methodology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Emotional (Frustration, Job dissatisfaction), Psychological, Actual attrition of Pastors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Survey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data Collection: An open-ended questionnaire (31/167, 19%)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjects: Senior Pastors in very successful Southern Baptist churches primarily within the tough Northern Virginia ministry area (55 largest churches)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pastors or senior pastors (35% or 29%)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Have a degree (52% master’s and 26% doctorates)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51-60 years old (42%)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Have 20 years or less in the ministry (58%)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summary

Research Questions & Answers

1. Do the leaders and participants in the field of Christian evangelism experience feelings of job dissatisfaction and resignation directly related to functioning in this job?
   - They felt experiences of frustration (Job dissatisfaction) as leaders and participants, respectively.
   - They felt any feelings of attrition (Psychological or actual resignation) as leaders and participants, respectively.
   - About half of the responses provided a theme of the experiences of emotional, psychological or actual resignation (Attrition) from their ministries.

2. What were the apparent characteristics of the factors which led to the feelings of frustration among Christian evangelists?
   - Tiredness
   - Multitasking - Feelings of failure
   - Lack of proper education - Poor attitudes of prospects
   - Discouragement - Rejection, Sorrow
   - An endless requirement for church and denominational paperwork

3. What were the apparent characteristics of the factors leading to feelings of resignation and/or actual attrition in the field of Christian evangelism?
   - Lack of responses from prospects - Management pressure
   - Administrative workload
   - Lack of encouragement or appreciation
   - Hypocrisy - Arrogance - Pride - Greed
   - Unreasonable goals for “Church Growth”
   - An impersonal Message - A powerless feeling over their environment
The Effect of Cell Ministry at New Hope Korean Presbyterian Church on Influencing Trained People to Reach Out to the Unchurched

January 2008

1. To recommend and strengthen cell leadership
2. To train minister and cell leaders in the most effective use of cell leadership
3. To accentuate the need to formulate influencing cell-ministry teams
4. To provide cell-leaders’ insights into the relationship of their own cell leadership to both the growth and the stagnation within the New Hope Korean Presbyterian Church

Research type: Experimental

Methodology
- Design: Pretest-posttest quasi-experimental research design
- Data Collection: Qualitative data by ministry diary of Rev. Bang, The bulletins of the church, Interview of volunteers of the church (about cell-leadership roles)
- Subjects: 32 cell leaders (Comparison: 20 adults, Intervention: 75 adults)
- Intervention: Given block of time for instructions, lecture, training

Hypotheses & Results
1. There is no significant statistical difference in pretest and posttest scores for cell-group leaders who participated in the cell-seminar-training event.
   - Rejected
2. There will be no meaningful differences in pretest and posttest scores of the senior pastors and cell-group leaders who did not participate in the cell-seminar-training event.
   - Rejected

Research Questions and Answers
1. What relationship remains between cell leadership and the growth and the stagnation within the church (NHKPC)?
   - Their style of leadership resulted in growth, so also this same mind set should result in successful growth today.
2. What are the understanding of cell leadership and the cell-leadership model of Jesus within the cell leaders of the church?
   - The format for the cell leadership follows Jesus’ leadership as the role model leadership for church growth.
   - One’s own vision of Jesus’ leadership should set the inspiration and the means of reproduction of Christian leadership within the body of Christ.
**Title**  
The Leadership of Transformation: An Evaluative Case Study of Pastoral Intent in the Context of the Frederick Church of the Brethren, Frederick, Maryland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Published Date</th>
<th>May 2008</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Paul E. Mundey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Princeton Theological Seminary, NJ</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**The purpose of Research**  
To evaluate the intent of one pastor to address such insularity through an emphasis on transformational leadership in the context of a particular congregation: the Frederick Church of the Brethren

**Research type**  
Descriptive

**Principle related to Church Growth**  
Pastoral intent on the leadership of transformation  
(Pastoral leadership)

**Methodology**  
Design: Case Study  
Data Collection: Pastor’s own research and writing on transformational leadership (for pastoral intent) and interviewing himself  
Subjects: The pastor himself & 4 focus groups: Pastor, Church leaders, Community leaders, Persons who have left the congregation  
Analysis: Observations of both a socio-behavioral and theological perspective from findings

**Research Results**

1. 4 commitments of transforming leadership  
- Cast a vision for what can be.  
- Name needs, inviting others to help define solutions.  
- Launch changes well.  
- Reduce rather than resist resistance.

2. Socio-behavioral observations & conclusions  
1) Observations  
   - The vision has been sown, and it has taken root.  
   - As he strives for teamwork, there is ambivalence.  
   - Resistance has been altered by an open system.  
   - His reserve has sparked puzzlement but with healthy outcomes.  
   - An agenda is present but channeled with respect.  
   - Determined drive has marked his leader style.

2) Conclusions  
   - He has carried out commitments of transforming leadership.  
   - Transforming leadership is a mixed bag.  
   - Transforming leadership has been a contributing factor to the momentum of the Frederick Church.  
   - Open systems and structure, along with favorable demographic, have contributed to the momentum of the Frederick Church.  
   - A deeper "aspiration" is needed.

3. Theological Observations & Conclusions  
1) Observations  
   - Being “a church for others” is affirmed but not fully evident.
- We have increased hope through planning.
- Low Christology has promoted a utilitarian emphasis.
- “Enemies” have been engaged, not defeated.
- Gifts are active, but greater involvement is needed.
- Some evidence of new freedom is evident.

2) Conclusions
- In carrying out commitments of transforming leadership, some theological underpinnings for transformation have been conveyed.
- A renewed emphasis on being “in Christ” and “for others” has contributed to the momentum of the Frederick Church.
- Kingdom growth must be the summative goal.
- Transforming leadership is self-emptying leadership.
- The way forward is hopeful but dangerous.

5 applications for ministry
1. Leadership is a valid and necessary role for pastors.
2. Pastors can carry out commitments of transforming leadership, contributing to the momentum of congregations.
3. Additional criteria are needed to define transformation.
4. Additional options are needed to live out denominational identity realistically and faithfully.
5. Church growth is possible, but kingdom growth is required.

Conclusions
1. Congregations are strong as leaders, including pastoral leaders.
2. Leaders are strong as they risk introducing new, transforming contours to a congregation’s identity and future.
3. Such transformation is not change for change’s sake but change for the sake of contribution to God’s larger work, God’s mission Dei.
No. 13 May 2008

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>The Role of Preaching in Church Growth - Centering on the preaching of Dong-Won Lee of Global Mission Church-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>In Hwan Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Liberty Theological Seminary, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To illuminate the role of biblical preaching in church growth and change, and to understand how to better facilitate growth and change in Korean Protestant Churches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Preaching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case Study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data Collection: Literature reviews, The studies and sermon collections of Dong-won Lee, senior pastor of Global Mission Church, The questionnaire survey Subjects for survey: 1905 Believers of Global Mission Church &amp; 465 Believers of other churches and undergraduates of a theological university</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Preaching Analysis Results
1. He pursues inductive expository preaching.
2. He gives five elements of expository preaching.
   - The preacher needs to use the Bible as his text.
   - The original meaning of the text must be explained.
   - The universal truth revealed in the text must be declared.
   - The truth in the text must be organized and explained centering on one theme.
   - The theme of the sermon should be explained to make it applicable to the life of believers
3. His preaching brings harmony to three elements
   - The Bible text, The audience, The preacher himself
4. Characteristics
   - Evangelistic
   - Preaching for spiritual maturing
   - Preaching for Christian life
   - Preaching for the recovery of Early Church’s community
   - Preaching to inspire visions

Survey Results
1. The reasons why Global Mission Church’s believers selected the Church for “the senior pastor’s preaching” was 69%.
2. If they had to switch to another church, they would select a church after listening to “the senior pastor’s preaching.
3. Global Mission Church believers answered that what they consider most important when introducing the church to others is “the senior pastor’s preaching” (64.3%).
4. Global Mission Church believers again selected “the senior pastor’s preaching” as the factor that most influences the maturing of faith (34.9%).
5. Global Mission Church believers selected “senior pastor’s preaching” as the factor that most influences the growth in the number of church believers (54.8%).
6. Global Mission Church believers thought that “the senior pastor’s preaching” accounted for 80% of the growth of the church’s membership numbers (52.2%).
**Title** | Through Changing Scenes: Architecture and Community Values in Little Rock’s Historic Urban Churches
---|---
**Published Date** | 2008
**Total Pages** | 333
**Researcher** | Rachel E. Miller
**Degree type** | Master of Science
**School** | The University of North Carolina, NC

**The purpose of Research**
To investigate why and how six historic urban churches in Little Rock, Arkansas adapted architecturally to changing community needs

**Research type** | Historical

**Principle related to Church Growth**
The trends of architectures adapted to changing community needs

**Methodology**
Subjects: 6 Congregations in Little Rock, Arkansas  
Data collection: An initial site visit  
Documents from public archives and church archives  
Analytical process  
- Analyzing the churches in each time periods in Little Rock’s history for diverse architectural and social themes  
- Using qualitative and quantitative research techniques

**Results**
1. The trends of architectures that emerged resulted in typologies of church growth.  
2. Churches followed similar trends architecturally with regards to style, building materials, and furnishings, as well as patterns in building use.

**Research Questions & Answers**
1. What events did motivate building alterations?  
   - Social, functional, and architectural aspects of their presence in the Little Rock landscape
2. How did historic preservation concerns shape building decisions?  
   - While churches expanded their community presence through contemporary activity spaces, the original turn-of-the-century structures required repair and maintenance to remain viable spaces in the latter twentieth century.
3. How did the community and congregation view the church structure?  
   - Not simply as significant architectural structures, but also as community hubs, housing critical spaces that shaped Little Rock’s urban community
4. How did churches utilize their buildings to house community services?  
   - Historic worship spaces anchored the congregation to their histories and their faiths, while ancillary spaces continue to house adapting social, education and activity spaces to remain relevant to the surrounding community in contemporary time.

**Summary**

---

Not simply as significant architectural structures, but also as community hubs, housing critical spaces that shaped Little Rock’s urban community.

- Historic worship spaces anchored the congregation to their histories and their faiths, while ancillary spaces continue to house adapting social, education and activity spaces to remain relevant to the surrounding community in contemporary time.
No. 15 May 2008

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>“To Whom Do You Belong?” : Dynamics of Affiliation in a Suburban Presbyterian Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2008</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Lindley G. DeGarmo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Princeton Theological Seminary, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To examine in greater depth how the experiences and characteristics of new members who lose interest and drop out or become inactive differ from others who do not</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Quality children’s programs, Meaningful worship, A sense of belonging, Friendliness, Good values, Vitality</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case Study by Survey Data Collection: Interviews (based on Religious background, Decision to affiliate with the church, Experience of membership at the church, Decision to leave or draw back from the church) Procedure: Chose potential interview subjects → Sent letters → Called them to secure their agreement → Interviews Subjects: 25 for a total of 43 people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research Results</td>
<td>1. Religious background - All were raised in Christian households (7 Catholics, 2 Southern Baptists, 16 various “mainline” Protestant). - The vast majority of them had experiences of a pattern of church disaffiliation and re-affiliation. 2. Decision to affiliate with the church - “Family Life Cycle” that is a pattern of behavior is true. - Church participation increases after marriage and peaks if couples have school-age children. → To provide one’s children with instruction - Factors to affiliate: Quality children’s programs, Meaningful worship, A sense of belonging, Friendliness, Good values, Vitality - The ways they get involved: Baptism and a public profession of faith in Jesus as Lord 3. Experience of membership at the church - Fairy low to membership evangelism - Some felt that connections with other people are more important in getting them involved than the classes per se. 4. The reasons to leave or draw back from the church - I am busy. - The family needs me. - I can’t stand the politics. - I can’t make a long commitment. 5. The way they drift away - Cliques - Pastoral transition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Acknowledged and Perceived Reasons for Non-Attendance at Christian Churches in the Pacifica Community, A Suburb of San Francisco, California</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>December 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Peter Edward Burch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Andrews University, MI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To examine and compare the reasons for non-attendance at Christian churches in the Pacifica Community of California</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Perceived personal reasons, Perceptions of church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Survey  Analysis: t-test  Instruments: 2 self-administered Questionnaires for attenders and non-attenders (5-point Likert Scale &amp; Qualitative data)  Subjects: 632 attenders &amp; 528 non-attenders</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Research Questions & Answers**

1. What are the acknowledged reasons for non-attendance in Pacifica?
   - Church attendance is not required to be a truly religious person.
   - Have no motivation to go to church.
   - Would disagree with the church’s views on sexuality.
   - The church lacks tolerance for different beliefs.
   - The church’s tone is too authoritarian.
   - The church is out of touch with today’s world.
   - Started making my own decisions and decided not to attend church.
   - A desire to arrive at religious beliefs apart from church.
   - The church is filled with the hypocrites.
   - Would not connect meaningfully with a church service.

2. What are the perceived reasons for non-attendance in Pacifica?
   - Have no motivation to go to church.
   - Too busy to make time for church attendance.
   - Sleep in on Sunday mornings.
   - Involved with other activities on Sunday morning.
   - Parents didn’t encourage church attendance.
   - Started making my own decisions and decided not to attend church.
   - Experienced a serious disappointment with a church leader.
   - Would disagree with the church’s views on sexuality.
   - Lifestyle is incompatible with participation in a church.
   - Spouse (significant other) does not attend.
   - Is there a discrepancy between the acknowledged and perceived reasons for non-attendance in Pacifica? - Yes.

   Attenders considered 3 personal priorities and personal decisions reasons.

5 factors for non-attendance
   - Church-related issues, Personal decisions, Personal priorities, Personal preconceptions, Personal disconnects.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Title</strong></th>
<th>A Cultural Analysis of Cambodian Methodist Church Worship Services and Their Implications for Evangelism</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Kevin Lowe Joo Oon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Asbury Theological Seminary, KY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To understand how culture and gospel can play an integral part in evangelism in Cambodia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Culture (Religion, Tradition, Social norm)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Methodology**

- Design: Case Study, An qualitative research
- Data Collection: Observation and description, Semi-structured one-on-one interviews, Focus group interview for data collection (By studying the various worship services conducted in the Methodist churches, By way of a cultural analysis, By examining what these norms imbued by the national culture mean)
- Independent Variables: The perspectives of the Cambodian churches in their worship
- Dependent Variables: The practice of the Cambodian churches in their worship
- Subjects: Cambodian Methodist Churches (10), Pastors (10), Lay leaders (10), A focus group interview (10: 5 pastors, 5 lay leaders)

**Summary**

1. What are the practices of Cambodian worshipping congregations presently found in the Methodist churches?
   - Sunday worship services
   - Wedding service
   - Funeral service

2. What do the observed practices mean to Cambodians and their congregations?
   - Religion as Gospel Bridge
   - Tradition as Gospel Bridge
   - Social norm as Gospel Bridge

3. What are the underlying worldviews expressed in the observed practices of Cambodian Methodist churches?
   - The Cambodian culture is steeped in religion.
   - The Cambodian culture is highly traditional.
   - The Cambodian culture governs social norms.

4. And how can they be deployed for evangelism?
   - They will be deployed in the areas of Social Ministries, Connectionalism, Globalization.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Missiological Study on the Foundations of Missions and Church Growth in the Book of Acts</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Young Hyo Im</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Reformed Theological Seminary, MS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To examine inter-cultural missions and church growth in the Book of Acts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Philosophical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Missions (Biblical and powerful preaching, Prayer, Evangelism and mission, Spiritual worship and holy fellowship, The Apostles’ effective leadership and church administration, Initiative of the Holy Spirit, Teaching the word of God and making disciples)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Methodology | Research areas:  
1. Historical (to understand the present by shedding light on the past, not accumulating of the facts but the interpretation of the facts)  
2. Theological (to understand the Book of Acts that is the inspired Scripture as special revelation)  
3. Missiological (not just with interpreting mission in the light of Scripture, but with the interpreting the Scripture in the light of mission)  
| Summary | Research Questions & Answers  
1. What are the concepts of missions in the Book of Acts?  
2. What are the strategies for cross-cultural missions demonstrated in the Book of Acts?  
   - Preparation of ministers, Evangelism, Edification of new believers, Establishment of the local church, Multiplication of the churches through the believers’ reproduction  
3. What are the main factors of church growth in the Book of Acts?  
   - Biblical and powerful preaching, Prayer, Evangelism and mission, Spiritual worship and holy fellowship, The Apostles’ effective leadership and church administration, Initiative of the Holy Spirit, Teaching the word of God and making disciples  
4. What is the model of the missionary church that the Book of Acts reveals?  
   - The Antioch church  
5. What is the relationship between missions and church growth in the Book of Acts?  
   - Missions and church growth are inextricably connected.  
   - Missions led to church growth and church growth brought more extensive missions geographically and cross-culturally.  
6. What is the wellspring and starting point for missions and church growth in the Book of Acts?  
   - The outpouring and filling of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost |
Church Growth through a Team-Centered Ministry at The Holy Cross Korean Episcopal Church in Falls Church, Virginia

May 2007

Title
Church Growth through a Team-Centered Ministry at The Holy Cross Korean Episcopal Church in Falls Church, Virginia

Published Date
May 2007

Total Pages
218

Researcher
Valentine Seung Gyu Han

Degree type
Doctor of Ministry

School
Regent University, VA

The purpose of Research
To answer this question: How does effective team ministry contribute to church growth in the context of Korean Episcopal churches in the United States?

Research type
Experimental

Principle related to Church Growth
Team-Centered Ministry

Methodology
Design: One-shot case study
Data Collection: The parochial annual report, The National Church Development, Results of eight qualities of a healthy church, the Alpha Course, the New Life in the Holy Spirit Seminar, the Leader’s education program
Subject: The Holy Cross Korean Episcopal Church in Falls Church, Virginia

Summary

Results
1. The implementation of the programs and the application of the team ministry paradigm were effective means of fostering church growth.
   - Pastor’s trust laid the foundation of the successful team ministry and allowed lay leaders to accept substantial responsibility.
   - Team ministry was more appropriate for the Korean-American culture.
   - The ministry project led to the team ministry on the congregational level.
   - Cell groups and 3 Bible study groups in HCKE grew well.

2. All 8 categories of National Church Development were increased.
   - Leadership
   - Ministry
   - Spirituality
   - Structure
   - Worship
   - Small group
   - Evangelization
   - Relationship

3. Even though growth has occurred incrementally, HCKE has grown in membership, church budget, and in quality since the intentional implementation of team ministry.
   - Effective partnerships of differing culture, denominations, parishes, and the lay and ordained persons have been formed.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Church Health and Church Growth in Congregations of The Russian Church of Evangelical Christians</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Andrei E. Blinkov</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Asbury Theological Seminary, KY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To promote an understanding of church health and church growth in congregations of the Russian Church of Evangelical Christians</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Church leader’s perception of church health, Spiritual disciplines</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Methodology**

An initial pilot study
- A group of pastors and church leaders from different Protestant groups and denominations were subjects.
- Produced 17 quality characteristics as viewed by Russian church leaders

**Instrument:** Questionnaire
- 10 point scale according to their importance to overall church health
- 13 demographic and spiritual health questions

**Analysis:** Correlation analysis

**Subjects:** 150 church leaders from Russian Evangelical churches (30 pastors, 50 church planters, 70 key church leaders)

**Research Variables:** Russian leader’s perception of church health, Personal spiritual health, Personal demographics, Church growth

**Summary**

**Research Questions & Answers**

1. How important are church quality characteristics in the view of Russian leaders as reflected in their weightings of these characteristics?
   - Generally both Pre-Fall and Post-Fall pastors thought alike.
   - Their perceptions of church health characteristics were very similar.
   - Pastors viewed 10 out of 17 health characteristics higher than leaders.

2. In the opinion of Russian church leaders, what are the most neglected of those church quality characteristics?
   - 3 generally neglected factors: Social ministries, Cultural sensitivity, Flexible structures
   - Russian leaders estimated the evangelism factors low.

3. What are the relations between leader’s perception of personal spiritual health, church health, and church growth?
   - There existed a distinct correlationship between perceived church health and church growth.
   - There existed a distinct correlationship between church growth and several spiritual disciplines (first of all prayer and spiritual mentoring).
**Title**  
Church Planting Sponsorship: A Statistical Analysis of Sponsoring a Church Plant as a Means of Revitalization of the Sponsor Church

**Published Date**  
September 2007

**Total Pages**  
117

**Researcher**  
Jeffrey C. Farmer

**Degree type**  
Doctor of Philosophy

**School**  
New Orleans Baptist Theological Seminary, LA

**The purpose of Research**  
To determine whether or not the sponsorship of a new church plant had an impact on selected church growth variables in the sponsoring churches

**Research type**  
Historical

**Methodology**

- **Design:** Survey (1994-2004)  
- **Statistical Analysis:** Paired samples t-test, Comparative analysis, One way ANOVA  
- **Subjects:** 624 SBC churches which reported sponsoring a new church type mission (church plant) in 1999  
- **Data Collection:** Databases stored on the network hard drives of the Center for Missional Research, NAMB and containing the Annual Church Profile data for the years over a period of 11 years (1994-2004)

**Research Variables**

- 15 institutional variables: Total baptisms, Other additions, Total membership, Sunday school enrollment, Average Sunday school attendance, Total receipts, Undesignated gifts, Designated gifts, Cooperative program giving, Annie Armstrong Easter offering, Lotti Moon Christmas offering, AM worship attendance, Adjusted resident membership, Total missions expenditures, Tithes
- 1 contextual variable: The proximity of the church plant to the sponsor church

**Summary**

**Hypotheses & Results**

1. Significant differences will exist between church growth variables for the five years before the year of plant and the five years after the church plant sponsorship.  
   - Significant differences existed.

2. Some church growth variables would be impacted to a greater degree than others due to the sponsoring of a church plant.  
   - 8 variables that positively impacted to the sponsor church were categorized into monetary variables and worship attendance.  
   - Monetary variables included Total receipts, Undesignated gifts, Designated gifts, Annie Armstrong Easter offering, Lotti Moon Christmas offering, Tithes, Total missions expenditures.

3. Proximity of the church plant will have no effect on the sponsor church.  
   - Did not have a significant effect.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Determining The Effects of A Growth Strategy in the Los Angeles District</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Cedrick Donyat Bridgeforth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Education in Organizational Leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Pepperdine University, CA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To determine what effect implementation of a church growth strategy has had on worship attendance, number of leaders, and number of small group participants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Historical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>None (Church growth training and implementation program did not work.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Data Sources: 1995~2004 Journals of the California-Pacific Annual Conference of The United Methodist Church Analysis: The standard statistical values of alpha &amp; t-test Subjects: 18 churches within the Los Angeles District of the California Pacific Annual Conference of The United Methodist Church  - Experimental group: 9 churches (had training and implemented a strategy)  - Comparison group: 9 churches (not implemented strategy) Training program: Crossroads-Strategic Mapping Model Research Variables: Worship attendance, Number of leaders, Number of small group participants</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Summary | Research Questions & Answers  
1. Is there a change in annual average worship attendance between those churches that did implement a church growth strategy and those that did not?  
   - There was not.  
   - There was a decline in worship attendance demonstrated within the experimental group (Not statistically significant.)  
2. Is there a change in the number of leaders between those churches that did implement a church growth strategy and those that did not?  
   - There was not.  
   - There was an increase of number of leaders reported within the experimental group (Not statistically significant.)  
3. Is there a change in the number of small group ministry participants between those churches that did implement a church growth strategy and those that did not?  
   - There was not.  
   - There was a decline in the number of small group ministry participants demonstrated within the experimental group (Not statistically significant.) |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Growing God’s Kingdom: A Cultural Analysis of a Growing Midwestern Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Elshivo Kenneth Harmon Sr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Master of Arts in Sociology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Michigan State University, MI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To study the growth of Mt. Zion Baptist Church located in Kalamazoo, Michigan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to</td>
<td>Social interaction through religious affiliation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church Growth</td>
<td>The charismatic leader’s principles for nurturing church members</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case Study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection: Both biblical doctrine and sociological frameworks,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mt. Zion’s 5 ‘C’ factors of church growth are founded upon creating a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cultural atmosphere that it in fact reproduces itself, The empirical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>data</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subject: Mt. Zion Baptist Church located in Kalamazoo, Michigan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Results</td>
<td>1. Mt. Zion Baptist Church’s considerable growth in both membership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>and structure has caused substantial expansion in the social and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>structural edifice of the church to meet the needs of its members and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>the surrounding community.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. Mt. Zion Church utilizes the 5 “C” vision principles to nurture and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>grow its members.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. The 5 “C” vision principles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Cast: Growth starts with leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Catch: Growth is a process identity reformation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Commit: Growth consists of putting faith to work.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Carry: Growth requires moving beyond the church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Complete: Growth ends with assimilation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4. The motto of the church is that “If you show up, you will grow up.”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5. The church suggests that social interaction through religious</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>affiliation is crucial to learned patterns of behavior and the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>reproduction of growth as a cultural phenomenon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6. Sociology does not necessarily refute the biblical principles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>related to church growth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7. Sociology provides sound scientific evidence to expound and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>illuminate the biblical beliefs to which Christians profess.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Title
Growing Healthy Multicultural Congregations: A Case Study Analysis of New Life Providence Church

### Published Date
December 2006

### Total Pages
161

### Researcher
Melvin T. Harris Sr.

### Degree type
Doctor of Ministry

### School
Regent University, VA

### The purpose of Research
To identify and analyze several key principles to develop a growing, healthy multicultural church through A Case Study Analysis of New Life Providence Church

### Research type
Descriptive

### Principles related to Church Growth
Intentionality, Diverse leadership, Worship, Sensitivity

### Methodology
- **Design:** Case Study
- **Data Collection:** A focus group session with key leaders (Using one of interviewing methods & Recorded it with a digital voice recorder),
  - 3 Printed questionnaires (Worship, Youth ministry, Small group ministry),
  - Other historical records,
  - Personal observations

### Summary

#### Findings
1. **Focus group session**
   - They shared from different angles regarding how they see the growth of the church and the impact that is having on the many different cultural groups that attend the church.

2. **Questionnaire responses**
   - Even though they are intentional about becoming a multicultural ministry, they still face challenges in small group settings.
   - The leaders are aware of the challenge such as a lack of diversity in their zone leadership.

3. **Principles and critical factors to become a healthy, growing multicultural church**
   a. **Intentionality**
      - The communications that are utilized by the church
      - Impacts the development of other principles such as diversification of leadership and the creation of inclusive worship
      - The small group ministry focuses on intentionality.
   b. **Diverse leadership**
      - The reason why people from multiple cultures feel welcomed become involved in ministry at the church.
   c. **Worship**
      - The style of worship at the church is intentionally inclusive.
      - Drama and dance are elements that are utilized in worship.
   d. **Sensitivity**
      - Learning how to display respect for people from other cultures
      - Sensitive to the needs of the people by collecting prayer requests
**No. 25 April 2007**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Korean Christian Understanding of Bok and Spiritual Maturity from Missiological Perspective</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>April 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Sung Il Lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Missiology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Asbury Theological Seminary, KY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To know the casual relationship between the stagnation/decline of the Korean church growth and the issue Bok(Blessing), one of the central themes of the Korean worldview from the missiological perspective</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Biblical teaching of blessing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data collection: Life-long experiences, Library research, Participant observation, Intensive interviews, Questionnaires</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Analysis: A comparison between pre-test (before 12 weeks Bible study) and post-test (after Bible study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 100 members at the Bethany United Methodist Church</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Research Questions & Answers**

1. What is the Korean traditional and modern concept of Bok, the blessing?
   - “Kibok Sinang or Kibok Jooeui”: An ideology that upholds blessing as the goal of one’s life, not a means to a greater purpose for the glory of God
   - Strong shamanistic sentiment to seek first material blessing
   - The Korean church has gradually lost the blessings of spiritual influence and leadership God accorded us.

2. What is the biblical view of Bok, the blessing?
   - God is the source of all blessings and his presence is the eternal blessing.
   - God who is true blessing will bring spiritual maturity to believers.
   - Will change Korean believers from self-centered, church-centered faith life to a society and nation-reformed faith life.
   - Will help Korean believers indigenize the Gospel into Korean culture and self-theologize based on the Korean worldview.
   - How can the biblical concept of Bok be contextualized to resist shamanistic understanding of Bok and the prosperity gospel? - Through biblical teaching of blessing because misunderstanding of Bok is a reason for the stagnation of the Korean Protestantism.

**Survey Result**

- The biblical teaching on blessing to release Korean Christians from the baneful effects of Kibok Sinang and materialism.
- The only way to restore the bleak situation of the present is to seek first the spiritual blessings and to adopt the rightful role of the church as a channel of blessing.

**Conclusion**

- The biblical understanding of blessing provides Christian maturity and qualitative church growth with quantitative growth.
- The best method to maintain them and disciple them as mature Christians is totally depended on how fast the church leaders transform from their traditional concept of blessing to the biblical concept.
Title: Leadership Styles in Assemblies of God Bible Colleges in West Africa: A Study of Perspectives of Alumni, Academic Deans, and Presidents

Published Date: March 2007

Total Pages: 159

Researcher: Emmanuel A. Natogma

Degree type: Doctor of Education

School: Azusa Pacific University, CA

The purpose of Research: To describe and analyze the leadership styles that are emphasized in four Assemblies of God Bible College in Ghana, Togo, and Burkina Faso

Research type: Descriptive

Principle related to Church Growth: Leadership style (especially Servant Leadership)

Methodology: Design: Survey
Instruments: 2 Questionnaires, A-field test
Analysis: Phenomenological analysis, Open coding
Subject: 8 administrators (Presidents & Academic Deans), 7 alumni (Church leaders) of 4 Assemblies of God Bible Colleges

Research Questions & Answers
1. What leadership styles are emphasized in the Bible College?
   - Servant leadership, Mission statements and scripture, Partnership with local governance, Evangelism, etc.
2. How do the leadership styles that are emphasized in the Bible College impact the lives of students regarding?
   - Spiritual development: Humility and dependence on God, Better shepherds, etc.
   - Personal leadership style: Servant leadership, People-oriented, Humility, etc.
   - Ethical decision-making: Bible as guide in church discipline, Integrity, etc.
   - Future leadership perspective: Humility, Broader vision, Servant leadership
   - Community involvement: Social services, Broader vision, Partnership with local governance, Evangelism
   - Church ministry: Church growth, Servant leadership, Spiritual gifts, Foster teamwork
3. With what leadership styles do you most particularly identify?
   - Servant leadership, Democratic participatory
4. What effect does your culture have on your leadership style?
   - Conflict with culture, Chieftain mentality, Encourage servant leadership
5. What are the effects of the leadership styles that are emphasized in the Bible Colleges on?
   - Pastors in the field: Church growth, Facilitate servant leadership, Church unity, etc.
   - Faculty: Foster peace and unity, Instill honor and respect, Foster a community of learning, Team work, etc.
   - The community at large: Social services, Healthy relationship, Evangelism
   - Budget: Promote honesty and transparency, Contentment with low salaries, etc.
   - Fundraising: Local churches, Student and faculty participation, etc.

Conclusions
- There is a conflict between most cultural practice in Africa and servant leadership.
- Servant leadership positively impacts church growth, Bible College budget and fundraising, student-faculty relationships, and the development of the community at large.
Setting Goals for the Hazelbrook United Baptist Church Using a Study of the Biblical and Practical Aspects of Church Growth

To study the biblical and practical aspects of church growth, for developing goals that will enhance growth in the Hazelbrook United Baptist Church

Methodology
Design: Case Study
Data Collection: A study of the theology of the church’
- Interviews with pastors of large growing Atlantic churches,
- A telephone survey with other pastors who are presently leading congregations in the Convention of the ABC

5 proposed goals
1. The development and implementation of a Mission Statement
   - A clear mission statement: Builds morale, Reduces frustration, Allows concentration in the area of ministry, Assists the evaluation of the process of the church growth
   - Features of Mission Statement: Biblical, Specific, Transferable, Measurable
   - Barriers: Motto, Risk, Impatience, Leaders’ attitudes
   - The role of leadership in the development of it
     : To have the ability to cast a vision, To coalesce people, To inspire and motivate people, To identify the need for appropriate kinds of change and to facilitate this change peacefully, To establish solid core values, To gather and effectively utilize resources, To identify potential problems on the horizon, To realize that a pastor can not be the sole leader.
2. The development and implementation of a Discipleship-Training Program for new believers
   - 5 circles of commitment, The life development process
3. The development and implementation of a Corporate Prayer Ministry
   - During the worship service, Small group gatherings, The women’s missionary society meeting, Junior church sessions, Parishioner’s home, Hospital or nursing home
4. The development, implementation and analysis of a Target Area Survey
   - Benefits: To assist evaluation of its ministry, To dispel some false perceptions
5. Review worship service
   - To examine the state of our traditional styled worship service, To study the possible implementation of a service that is a combination of traditional and contemporary styles of worship

Result
- The researcher was unable to inspire the congregation to adopt this growth plan and the congregation decided to close the church after the resignation of the researcher.
- This research study remained incomplete.
Title | The Impact Core Values on Church Revitalization: A Case Study of Emmanuel Baptist Church of Crestview, Florida
---|---
Published Date | October 2007
Total Pages | 214
Researcher | Ron B. Holman
Degree type | Doctor of Philosophy
School | New Orleans Baptist Theological Seminary, LA
The purpose of Research | To study the revitalization of a selected Southern Baptist Church in order to explore the impact of core values on church revitalization
Research type | Descriptive
Principle related to Church Growth | The interrelationship of 6 Core Values (Leadership, Inviting culture, Love for God, People focused, Bible centered, Service oriented)
Methodology | Design: A Qualitative Case Study
Procedure: To collect, analyze, interpret data from the Church → To describe through a narrative and model
Data Collection: Semi-structured interviews, Observations, Documents
Subject (Interview): Church members at Emmanuel Baptist Church, A non-church member

Summary

Selected Southern Baptist Church
- Experienced growth, The unique growth in the context of other churches’ decline, The church’s leadership is receptive, accessible by the researcher, Had a large enough leadership team and membership base, Not too large to make thorough research difficult

Findings
- When the church’s beliefs became actions, the church accomplishes revitalization.
- Leadership and Inviting culture were distinct to Emmanuel Baptist Church.
- A growing community and financial condition are involved in revitalization.
- Difficulties exist in church revitalization are Potential barriers to cultural development, Change, Resistance.
- Pastors and influential leaders of a church are involved in church revitalization
- Love for God, People focused, Bible centered, and Service oriented created an environment conducive to the church’s revitalization.
- The Intentionality of the church to live out what they believed resulted in Emmanuel’s revitalization.
- Leadership is essential to revitalization developing a culture reflective of core values was necessary for revitalization.
- Faith-related core values are fundamental, providing a structure for revitalization.

Conclusions
- Core values are instrumental for church revitalization.
- 6 core values of Emmanuel church: Leadership, Inviting culture, Love for God, People focused, Bible centered, Service oriented
- The interrelationships of all the core values had a direct impact upon that revitalization.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>The Impact of Leadership Development Training upon Strategic Planning at Willow Creek Presbyterian Church, Caledonia, IL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>John M. O’Lane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>University of Dubuque Theological Seminary, IA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To explore the impact of leadership development upon a particular Presbyterian congregation suited in a rapidly growing area of the Midwest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>None (Because of not implementation of the proposed project)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Procedure: Describing the designed project (uncompleted) → Explaining biblical and theological rationale → Only analyzed a baseline survey</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Summary

#### Results
- All intents and purposes of this project failed due to the inability of the proposed project to be completed.
- This project reports reflects both the designed project (uncompleted) and the reaction of the author to the events that surround its incompleteness as well as an analysis of the author’s role in these events and recommended course of future action given the current situation at the church.

1. The designed project (uncompleted)
   - The significant transformation impacting the local community
   - A timeline design
   - Components: Spiritual training retreat, Leadership development training retreat, Vision statement development, Master facilities and ministry growth plan development
   - The decision making approach of the session is designed to deal with the immediate crisis of the moment.
   - Implementation was delayed by illness of the author and his wife.
   - Only implemented and analyzed a baseline survey

2. Issues & mistakes
   - The session struggled with the necessity of reaching out to those marginal and nominal members.
   - The departure of the organist bothered some elders.
   - Some elders felt that the pastor remains too distant from the members.
   - Illness of pastor and his wife
   - The lack of focus of the pastor

3. Recommendation
   - A modified project should be attempted in the future for the benefit of the congregation and session.
The Relationship between Pastoral Leadership Characteristics and Church Size and Growth

**Published Date:** August 2007  
**Total Pages:** 109  
**Researcher:** David S. King  
**Degree type:** Doctor of Philosophy  
**School:** Capella University, MN  

- **The purpose of Research:** To determine if significant relationships existed between the pastor’s leadership characteristics and the size and growth of churches under their leadership  
- **Research type:** Descriptive  
- **Principle related to Church Growth:** Pastoral Leadership Characteristics  (Model the Way, Inspire a Shared Vision, Encourage the Heart)

---

**Methodology**  
- **Design:** A correlational design  
- **Research Variables:**  
  - Independent: the pastors’ leadership characteristics  
  - Dependent: The church size, Growth of the Churches  
- **Instruments:** Kouzes and Posner's Leadership Practices Inventory (LPI), A three-item demographic questionnaire  
- **Data Analysis:** Correlational & Multiple regression analysis  
- **Subjects:** 90 senior pastors of churches in North Carolina and Virginia that were members of Willow Creek Association

---

**Summary**  
- **The LPI's 5 leadership practices (identified by Kouzes and Posner):**  
  1. Model the Way: A leadership characteristic that implies that leaders demonstrate credibility in their words and deeds  
  2. Inspire a Shared Vision: Passionate about the ways they believe they can make a difference  
  3. Challenge the Process: By taking risks, making progress across a series of small challenges, and by constantly searching for opportunities  
  4. Enable Others to Act: Sharing power and mutual respect  
  5. Encourage the Heart: Care for and encourage others to ensure that people do not become exhausted, burned out, or frustrated  

- **Research Questions & Answers:**  
  1. What is the relationship, if any, between senior pastor leadership characteristics and church size?  
     - There was no relationship (for any independent variable).  
  2. What is the relationship, if any, between senior pastor leadership characteristics and church growth?  
     - Significant relationships were found between:  
       a. Inspire a Shared Vision and 6-month proportional church growth  
       b. Model the Way and 4-year proportional church growth  
       c. Encourage the Heart and 6-month raw number church growth  
       d. Encourage the Heart and 4-year raw number church growth  

The construct of leadership is a significantly influential factor.
**No. 31 December 2007**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Sunday School as a Viable Tool for Church Growth in the 21st Century</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>December 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Billy E. Nale, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Liberty Baptist Theological Seminary, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To disprove the allegations by many pastors and denominational leaders that Sunday School is no longer a viable tool for church growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Sunday School</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Methodology | Design: Survey  
Data Collection: Interviews, Personal perspectives based on the history and growth of Sunday School in four churches  
Subjects: 4 churches in Alabama (Vaughn Forest Baptist Church of Montgomery, Jubilee Baptist Church of Daphne, First Baptist Church of Gulf Shores, First Baptist Church of Foley) |

**Summary**

1. The Biblical and Theological basis for the project  
   - The Sunday school has solid Scriptural support and a firm historical foundation.  
2. The state of the Sunday school in America today (through the Southern Baptist convention)  
   - Sunday school from its very early days in America has been about reaching people for Christ and church membership.  
   - Sunday school has not seen the growth in recent years as it has seen prior to the 1960s and in the decade of the 1980s.  
   - Pastors and churches have forgotten the importance of Sunday school and attempted to replace Sunday school as the primary evangelistic arm of the church with other more modern programs and tools.  
3. 4 Alabama churches who have achieved growth primarily through the Sunday school in the past 6 years  
   - These churches have found great success in church growth through the Sunday school for five primary reasons:  
     a. The Sunday school is pastor supported and/or led.  
     b. The Sunday school is used as the primary evangelistic arm of the church.  
     c. The Sunday school organization is patterned after Flake’s Formula for Sunday school Growth.  
     d. The Sunday school is worked to be evangelistically effective.  
     e. The Sunday school has adapted to meet modern day needs of people  
4. Discuss lessons learned from studying & Recommendations  
   - Make Sunday School a priority  
   - Know the purpose of Sunday School  
   - The pastor must be the primary supporter  
   - Identify and enroll prospects  
   - Organize for growth  
   - Enlist leaders effectively  
   - Train leaders adequately  
   - Go after the people
Title: An Analysis of Open and Closed Sunday School Groups in Growing Southern Baptist Churches

Published Date: May 2006

Total Pages: 272

Researcher: Robert Andrew Gowins

Degree type: Doctor of Education

School: The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, KY

The purpose of Research: To examine the relationship between open and closed Sunday school groups and real and perceived measurements of church health in growing Southern Baptist churches.

Research type: Descriptive

Principles related to Church Growth: Discipleship, Prayer, Doctrine, Worship, Leadership

Methodology:
- Design: Survey
- Data Collection: A questionnaire (The self-reported perceptions of Pastors, Sunday school teachers, Selected Sunday school members)
- Data Analysis: Pearson Correlation Coefficient & Regression Analysis
- Subjects: Small and medium sized Southern Baptist churches that are experiencing positive size transitions (an average worship attendance of 250 or less) in 9 State regions / 237 respondents
  * Closed groups: Short-term, self-contained training units
  * Open groups: Units of believers together with unbelievers in sharing the Gospel

Summary:
1. There were critical differences in the perceived significance of the identified growth factors.
   - While leadership, evangelism, fellowship, and ministry were expected to rank among the most significant factors, Sunday school members and leaders ranked discipleship, doctrine, prayer, and worship as the most significant growth factors.
2. There were significant differences between the expected measurements and perceived measurements of open and closed Sunday school groups.
   - 58% of all respondents perceived their Sunday school to be an open group.
   - 78% perceived Sunday school's primary purpose as instruction and discipleship.
   - 5% perceived Sunday school's primary purpose as nurture and fellowship.
   - 17% perceived Sunday school's primary purpose as evangelism.
3. There was no significant difference between how open groups and closed groups perceived discipleship, doctrine, and prayer.
   - Both open and closed groups ranked doctrine, discipleship, prayer, and worship as the most essential characteristics of a growing Sunday school.
4. Only 4 church growth characteristics produced correlation coefficients: leadership, evangelism, fellowship, and discipleship.
   - A positive correlation between leadership and an increased number of baptisms.
   - There was a general decrease in average weekly worship attendance as the degree of significance in evangelism increased.
   - There was a general increase in adult Sunday school enrollment as the perceived significance of fellowship decreased.
   - There is a negative correlation between fellowship and worship attendance as the average weekly worship attendance increased as the perceived significance of fellowship decreased.
   - A negative correlation between discipleship and average weekly worship attendance.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>An Analysis of the Ministry of Charles H. Spurgeon, with Implications for the Modern Church Growth Movement</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>T. Michael O’Neal, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, KY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To show Spurgeon’s ministry offers implications for the modern church growth movement analyzing his particular principles which contributed to church growth in his ministry compared and contrasted with the basic principles established by McGavran and Peter Wagner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Historical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>The priority of conversion growth &amp; discipleship, The need for church leadership and lay ministry, The primacy of preaching, The necessity of prayer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Data Collection: Spurgeon’s sermons, The monthly church magazine of the Metropolitan Tabernacle, The sword and the trowel, Other writings by Spurgeon</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summary

Research Questions & Answers
- Did Spurgeon believe in church growth? - Yes.

1. If so, what were the principles which he followed to achieve church growth?
   - The priority of conversion growth & discipleship
   - The need for leadership and lay ministry
   - The primacy of preaching
   - The necessity of prayer (especially corporate prayer)

2. Also, how do Spurgeon’s principles compare with those of Donald A. McGavran and C. Peter Wagner, the two most influential leaders of the Church Growth Movement?
   - Compared with them according to his principles which he followed to achieve church growth
   - The vision of Spurgeon was essentially the same as them.
   - The priority of conversion growth and discipleship laid the biblical foundation for the principles in his ministry.
   - Spurgeon advocated a church that the pastor and the laity are one body, but they advocated the partnership in the Gospel.
   - All of them believed in the preaching of the Gospel, The Christ-centered message of the Gospel, The need for sinners to hear, understand, and accept the Gospel.
   - They had common conviction, “only God’s Holy Spirit can do that”.

3. What lessons might the modern Church Growth Movement learn from Spurgeon’s ministry?
   - Give attention to the importance of prayer
   - Make conversion growth a priority
   - Emphasize fruit-bearing discipleship
   - Promote the faithful proclamation of the Gospel
   - Encourage the planting and multiplication of churches
An Evaluation of the Perception of Deacon’s Role in Korean Immigrant Church

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>An Evaluation of the Perception of Deacon’s Role in Korean Immigrant Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Don Barnabas Lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Oral Roberts University, OK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To evaluate the perception of the deacon’s role in Korean immigrant church by implementing deacon training for lay believer within the church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Deacon training program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Research design &amp; Analysis: Pretest-Posttest Instrument: Questionnaire (30 questions, 6 sections) Treatment: Deacon training program - To create mature laborers, who serve the church, support the pastor, nurture and educate new believers, and care for church members in need - Contents: Spirituality training, Deacon dedication &amp; service training Subjects: 40 lay believers in Korean immigrant church - Treatment group: Those who participated in the program (20) - Control group: No intervention (20)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summary

Hypothesis & Results
1. The church’s deacons will obtain a biblically upright perception of Christian life through deacon training.
   - The lay believers who participated in the deacon training program established a church-centered spiritual life.
2. The training of deacons within the church will establish an upright perception of the church through the congregation.
   - The lay believers who participated in the program have become supporters of the minister with an upright perception of the church.
3. A trained deacon’s perception of belonging will become clear.
   - They have enhanced their perception of belonging.
4. Deacons who have participated in training will develop their devotion and heart for service.
   - They have become laborers in the church they serve and are dedicated to.
5. Trained deacons will become aware of the Christian sense of values.
   - They have established life values as deacons and church volunteers

Conclusion: Training lay believers to be church deacons for church growth has demonstrated itself to be an effective plan for continual church growth.
No. 35  May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>As Christ has Welcomed You: Hospitality and the Movement from Stranger to Member at Maple Grove United Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Morar Macfarlane Murray-Hayes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Princeton Theological Seminary, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To identify the ministry need of developing a ministry of hospitality to newcomers at Maple Grove United Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Hospitality (satisfaction of communal values &amp; spiritual values)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case study Data collection: interviews Subjects: 17 persons of 3 focus groups at Maple Grove United Church Analysis and initial research observations: Recording &amp; Coding (Reducing the data → Interpreting → Representing)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Findings

1. The principal theological theme of this research is hospitality.
   - Hospitality, linked by Jesus with the coming of God’s kingdom, becomes an essential watermark for the Christian in the primitive church.
   - The biblical and theological tradition suggests that host and guest in the congregation enter a partnership.

2. Communal values: Caring, Focus on children & youth, Family ecclesiology, Tolerance of diversity, Living Christian values on a daily basis
   - Spiritual values: Need for the mystery of the presence of God, Opportunities for spiritual growth, Filling a spiritual void, Prayer, Challenging sermons, Spiritual resources for life crises, Christ as the standard

3. Newcomers typically came seeking the satisfaction of communal needs.
   - Their communal values, with the golden rule and concern for family at the core, connected closely with Nancy Ammerman’s description of “Golden Rule Christian.”

4. The reason these persons stayed was that they came to feel that the church satisfied spiritual needs of which they might not have been initially aware.
   - Characteristic spiritual values were the teachings of Christ and the support for spiritual exploration and questioning.

5. Newcomers indentified the community’s values and the community’s identity being influenced by the newcomer.
   - This correlates with social identity theory, which explains how assimilating newcomers into the community impacts the identities of newcomer and community.

Conclusion

- The church could exercise its ministry of hospitality more effectively, and hospitality may be an instrument of church growth.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Test of Strictness and Marketing upon Church Growth and Health</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>December 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Ronda Oosterhoff</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy in Communication</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Northwestern University, IL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To investigate strictness, the contemporary worship (marketing), and other sources as a predictor of church growth and health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Historical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Strictness, The contemporary worship, General marketing, Interpersonal recruitment</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Methodology**

- Design: Survey on the past document
- Data Collection & Analysis: FACT 2000 (Faith Communities Today) surveyed by the Hartford Institute for Religious Research
- Variables
  - Dependent: Church growth, Church health
  - Independent: Strictness, Contemporary worship service
  - Control: Census variables on income, Race, Age, Sex, Martial status, Education, Changes in the population of an area surrounding each church, Church size, Leadership characteristics

**Summary**

1. Strictness will predict church growth and health.
   - Strictness is a stronger predictor of church growth and health.
2. The contemporary worship service will be a stronger predictor of church growth and health than strictness.
   - The contemporary worship service is a stronger predictor of church growth and health than strictness.
3. The interaction of strictness and contemporary worship service will be a significant predictor of church growth and health.
   - The interaction of strictness and contemporary worship service was significant only for predicting church health.
4. The contemporary worship service will be a stronger predictor of church growth and health than other forms of general marketing or evangelistic outreach.
   - General marketing and interpersonal recruitment are stronger predictors than contemporary worship service.
5. He hypothesized relationship above will achieve significance in the presence of controls for other sources of church growth and health.
   - The positive effect upon health of the contemporary worship service was stronger in churches that were less strict than in churches that were more strict, contrary to hypothesized relationship between “soteriological angst” and religious communication innovation.
**Title** | Beyond the Indigenous Church: A Biblical Model for Leadership Development for the Assemblies of God in Sub-Saharan Africa  
---|---  
**Published Date** | March 2004  
**Total Pages** | 194  
**Researcher** | William A. Kirsch  
**Degree type** | Doctor of Ministry  
**School** | Assemblies of God Theological Seminary, MO  
**The purpose of Research** | To provide perspectives of developing a leadership institute to train African leaders in biblically informed leadership patterns  
**Research type** | Experimental  
**Principle related to Church Growth** | Developing a leadership institute  
**Methodology**  
**Design:** One-shot experimental case study  
**Data Analysis:** A paired samples t-test & A group independent samples t-test  
**The field test**  
- A seminar was developed to address the needs of key leaders in their understanding  
- Participants: leaders who are office holders at the district or national level as well as Bible school teachers and administrators in the Assemblies of God in Eastern Africa  
- Designed an instrument (A modified Lickert scale)  
5 desired outcomes include these:  
- The conference participants will understand that giftedness does not determine calling.  
- The conference participants will understand that God empowers them He calls for service.  
- The participants will be challenged to address character issues in their lives and seek to correct them.  
- Participants will recognize that the Bible supercedes culture, and therefore culture takes second place to God’s Word.  
- The biblical model of the leader as servant will replace any non-Scriptural cultural models.  
**Procedure:** Pre-test → Execution of the Teaching Sessions → Post-test  
**Survey results**  
- 2 among 8 range responses showed significant improvement in the desired direction in the post-test results.  
- The overall results for the pre post-test showed a significant shift toward servant leader characteristics on selected questions.  
- Since 95% of the group had previous exposure to leadership training and the pre-test scores showed 2/3 of the responses were in the desired range, it is understandable why significant attitudinal changes were not seen.  
**Summary**  
- APLI will conduct training seminars across the continent, offering non-credit courses in leadership.  
- The servant leader model will serve as the overarching emphasis for this institute.  
- These courses will deal with 1) biblical servant leadership, 2) the call of God, and 3) the character of the leader.  
- The strategic plan of APLI is to have both in-country and regional, leadership training institutes across the African continent to develop the leadership skills of Church leaders.
**Title**  
Building God’s Household: Issues of Contextual Church Planting in Taiwan

**Published Date**  
June 2005

**Total Pages**  
361

**Researcher**  
Timothy Ting-Fan Pan

**Degree type**  
Doctor of Philosophy in Intercultural Studies

**School**  
Fuller Theological Seminary, CA

**The purpose of Research**  
To describe the key issues of developing a contextual church planting theory for Taiwan's evangelical churches

**Research type**  
Philosophical

**Principle related to Church Growth | Church Planting**

**Methodology**

- Design 1: Survey about Taiwan’s planters
- Data Collection: A designed Questionnaire (76 returned among 292)
- Subjects: Church planters
- Design 2: Case Study on Taiwan’s mother churches
- Data Collection: Review resources, Personal interviews
- Subjects: 3 mother churches

**The characteristics of the contemporary church planting movement & Implementations**

- Support is highly correlated with the success of a church planting project.
- Mother churches do not seem to know how to support church planting, beyond giving some money, some materials and perhaps commissioning personnel. → Support should include not only finances and prayer but also information and personnel.
- Planters of evangelical churches of Taiwan have little sense of the importance of targeting specific people while starting or multiplying new churches. → The people targeted should be defined geographically, demographically, culturally, and spiritually.
- Over 50% of the planted churches in Taiwan were growing very slowly or had reached plateaus in growth. → Taiwan’s churches have to equip their church planters with relevant biblical principles of church growth when sending them out to reproduce new churches.

The ecclesiological issues of being the church as God’s Household in Taiwan’s context

- Being the Christ-centered congregation, Being the apostolic community, Being the people of God, Being the body of Christ, Being the divine family, Being the faithful Steward, Being the building of God, Being the united household

Missiological issues for reproducing healthy and growing churches

- Leading with a philosophy of ministry, Developing effective leaders for growing healthy churches, Committing to evangelizing the communities, Growing through cell group multiplication, Structuring as a missional body, Inspiring by a dynamic worship, Engaging with the power of the Holy Spirit, Spiritual warfare at church level, Spiritual warfare at city level

**Conclusions**

- Taiwan's churches have to equip their church planters with ecclesiological understanding of the true nature of the church as God's household so that the envisioning churches will become missional churches for expanding his kingdom.
- Taiwan's church planters have to recognize key characteristics of healthy and growing churches and to learn church growth principles to develop new churches that will have high potential of reproducibility.
- Taiwan's churches have to learn the principles of effective church planting.
**Title** | Cooperative Ministry in Congregational Transformation: The Work of the Atlantic City Presbyterian Mission Council  
---|---  
**Published Date** | May 2006  
**Total Pages** | 143  
**Researcher** | Robert Douglas Higgs  
**Degree type** | Doctor of Ministry  
**School** | Princeton Theological Seminary, NJ  
**The purpose of Research** | To explore how a group of congregations in geographical proximity to each other can work together to promote their mutual redevelopment and growth, and to explore how mission involvement is a key tool in congregational revitalization and the theology of transformation  
**Research type** | Descriptive  
**Principle related to** | Church Growth  
**Methodology** | Cooperative ministry (Mission involvement)  
**Design:** | Case Study  
**Subjects:** | 6 PCUSA congregations (ACPMC)  

### Summary

1. Mission involvement is a key tool of congregational revitalization.  
2. Described 4 stages of the development of the concept of Israel from that a narrowly-defined, blood-related tribal grouping into a radically-inclusive fellowship centering on faith in Jesus Christ  
   - Israel community of Moses through the kingdom → Israel community of Post-exile → Israel community and the dawn of Christianity → Israel community-the church today  
3. 12 features of cooperative ministry in cooperating congregations  
   - A viable mission posture, Empowerment for lay ministry, Community service and development ministries, Adaptive responses to changing circumstances, Financial partnerships, Longer tenure for clergy, Commitment to place, Governance, Director is key, One pastor per church, Witness to outside groups, Essential for future  
4. 5 dynamics of congregational transformation  
   - Spiritual energy, Determining congregational identity, Building congregational leadership, Re-entering the community, Developing a ministry map  
5. A model of cooperative ministry: Cooperative ministry at work in Atlantic city  
6. Transformation is posited as process through which congregations become increasingly open to diverse persons and ideas and are strengthened by encouraging such diversity.  

### Keys for replicability (Guidelines)

- Pastors must be willing to work with colleagues who differ significantly form their own attitudes and theology.  
- There must be a consensus of core values.  
- Congregations must each experience tangible benefits from being in the cooperative and have opportunities to help each other.  
- Churches must be willing to encourage members to participate the cooperative board.  
- The cooperative must be able to generate most of its revenue.  
- The cooperative should have a “signature” project or activity with which the members of all the congregations can easily identify.  
- The organization’s ED must be flexible and able to multi-task well.
**Title**: Evaluating the Usefulness of Visitation in Korean Churches  
**Published Date**: May 2006  
**Total Pages**: 204  
**Researcher**: Dong Joo Lee  
**Degree type**: Doctor of Ministry  
**School**: Oral Roberts University, OK  

**The purpose of Research**: To examine whether the visitation ministry is still effective in Korean church and then to suggest some devices for a proper visitation ministry  

**Research type**: Descriptive  

**Principle related to**: Church Growth, Visitation  

### Methodology
- **Design**: Survey  
- **Instrument**: Questionnaire consisting of 5 parts  
- **Subjects**: Pastors & lay believers in more than 6 Korean churches (Divided into big, mid-small, rural church)  
- **Data Analysis**: Classified by the following: according to position, church size, city size, denomination, Frequency analysis, Cause analysis, Co-relation analysis, Cross analysis  

### Summary
5 different categories of the problem  
1. The lack of understanding of the life situation of the individual members of the church  
2. The pastor’s lack of understanding of the spiritual state of each members  
3. The lack of fellowship between the pastor and each member  
4. The lack of an effective method of visitation  
5. The lack of understanding of the right and wrong attitudes toward visitation  

**Questionnaire contents**  
- About the respondents  
- About personal life circumstance and situation  
- About personal spiritual status and faith  
- About fellowship between the pastor and each member  
- About visitation effectiveness  
- About the effective contents of visitation  

**Conclusions**  
- Visitation is still useful ministry.  
- A formal visitation can bring an opposite function.  
- The burden factors of visitation should be removed.  
- The change of visitation method is necessary.  

**Theological reflections**  
- Visitation is a pastoral tool of God.  
- Visitation ministers are sent by God.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Evaluating a Training Program for Nurturing Lay Leaders in Korean Immigrant Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Myong Sub Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Oral Roberts University, OK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To nurture the intermediate lay leaders through the training program for vitalizing church function and growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>A training program for nurturing lay leaders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design &amp; Data Analysis: Pre-test and Post-test</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Interventions: Training lay leaders about the biblical ideas of attachment, commission, identity, disconcerning gifts (lectures &amp; discussions)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>* Experimental group: 15 (had intervention)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>* Control group: 15 (not trained)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data Collection: The designed Questionnaire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summary</td>
<td>Hypothesis &amp; Results</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1. Through the intermediate leader training program, their understandings of the Bible will be increased.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Accepted. Understandings of the Bible helped them form the right view of salvation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2. The faith education through the intermediate leader training program will promote attachment to the church.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Accepted. It helped people who are wondering because of losing their attachment settle in a church.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3. They will be committed to the Kingdom of God through the intermediary leader training.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Accepted. The immediate lay training equipped them with the commission and helped them acquire cooperative attitude for the Kingdom of God.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4. The faith education through the intermediate lay leader training will contribute in restoring the identity of the immigrants from Korea.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Accepted. The immediate lay leaders realized that they had to restore the identity of the immigrants.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5. They will discover their gifts through the training program, and they will have a confidence as a minister who takes care of a part of the church ministry.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Accepted. They participated in the church ministry with enthusiasm, and had confidence in the ministry by discovering and developing their gifts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusion</td>
<td>The training program is a way to promote the function of the church and increases the church growth by nurturing the intermediate lay leaders.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Increasing Knowledge of Spiritual Warfare by Educating Korean Immigrant Churches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Joseph Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Oral Roberts University, OK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To increase awareness of spiritual warfare in Korean immigrant churches and educate them its importance and values</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Training about awareness of spiritual warfare</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Methodology**

| Design: Pretest-posttest Design |
| Data Collection: Questionnaire |
| Intervention: Developed a 10 weeks training session |
| - Use a computer as audio-visual materials, A transcript of lectures |
| - Contents: praise, worship, prayer, Bible study, sharing |
| Subjects: 24 seasoned Christians (based on the Bible principles) |
| Treatment group (12), Control group (12) |

**Summary**

**Hypothesis & Results**

1. Through the education of spiritual warfare, positive prevention can be achieved. (Spiritual defensive authority of trainees was increased.)
2. The education of spiritual warfare will lead to a healthier life. (Trainees learned to live faithful and holy lives.)
3. The education of spiritual warfare will encourage proper spiritual life based on the Scripture. (Sound teaching and biblical knowledge of spiritual warfare sustained faith.)
4. The education of spiritual warfare will increase interest in spirituality. (Accepted the training increased interest in spiritual warfare.)
5. The training of spiritual warfare will clearly identify who the enemy is. (The training helped trainees teach how to recognize the opponent.)
6. Through the education of spiritual warfare, prayer life will be revived. (The prayer movement was set forth for active participation.)

**Other Results**

1. Participants gained spiritual experience, speaking in tongues, healing, and the interpretation of tongues.
2. Persistent battle prayer led to good results.
3. Group training was more effective in motivating the trainees to participate.
4. The authority of the researcher was more acknowledged.

**Conclusion**

- Training about awareness of spiritual warfare not only did their interest level of spiritual warfare increase, but their false belief in knowing who Satan was also changed.
No. 43 May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Increasing the Awareness of Evangelism Opportunities among New Converts in Korean Immigrant Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Kwang Sung Park</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Oral Roberts University, OK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To train new believers as evangelists to evangelize non believers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Training new believers about evangelism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Pretest-posttest Design</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Variables:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Independent: Program (a 10 weeks evangelism training)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Independent: Attendance &amp; understanding of program, Responsibility of evangelism, The passion of saving souls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data Collection: Questionnaire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjects: 24 Kansas Korean Full Gospel Church members</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treatment group (12), Control group (12)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summary

Hypothesis & Results

7. The participants will understand the importance of evangelizing through this training.
   - Most of them realized the purpose of Jesus’ coming through education.
8. The participants will become more passionate for evangelism as their knowledge and understanding about evangelism grows.
   - They responded positively in the post-test.
9. The participants will recognize themselves as evangelists.
   - There was a definite change in awareness from the comparison group.
10. The participants will wholly embrace their calling for evangelism.
    - A dramatic 100 % change in the response occurred by their realization.
11. The participants will understand the need of evangelistic training and they will be interested in it.
    - They understand about Christ and salvation and recognized the importance of evangelism.

Other Results

1. The head knowledge about what “eternal life” did not grow into their faith.
2. The participants have recognized correctly what evangelization is through this education.
3. The education focused upon the biblical purpose of evangelism helped all participants understand correctly.
4. It is very important to raise participants as witness through educating and energizing them by the message of the gospel.

Conclusions

- Ministers need to train new believers to become evangelists.
- This has to be the urgent priority of ministering.
- Doing so will allow the church to bear effective fruit of guiding non believers, who are linked to new believers, to Jesus.
Leading a Suburban African-American Baptist Church

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Leading a Suburban African-American Baptist Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>December 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Robert Ashley Whitehead, Sr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To examine how to grow a suburban African-American Baptist church in a new era of change and become more effective in the Body of Christ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Methodology**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Design: Case Study</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Data Collection: The spiritual, numeric, financial growth of that congregation, Evaluating the leaders and leadership teams at the church, A questionnaire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjects: Long-time members and new members at New Zion Baptist church (those who had joined within the three year period of this ministry project)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>External Variables affecting growth: County &amp; city records, Census data, The military variable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Internal Variables: Building upgrades and building project, Business meetings, New member’s class, 2 worship services, The leadership variable</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Results**

1. Numeric growth
   - Prior to 2002: Very little growth after the church reached 263 people, 2002-2004: 35% growth
2. Financial growth:
3. Spiritual growth
   - 2002-2004: More active, An overall healthy body ministry
4. Questionnaire
   - Most leaders believed that the leadership of the pastor had the most impact on the church in its growth.
   - The members placed a strong emphasis on preaching and teaching and its importance in growth and the friendliness of the people.
5. The New Zion Model for Church Growth (10 steps)
   - Be prayerful ➔ Re-focus on the vision ➔ Make preaching & teaching a high priority ➔ Leaders need to be accessible and open ➔ Build trust ➔ Be friendly ➔ Be open about financial matters ➔ Be involved in the community ➔ Keep the facilities up ➔ Add an additional worship service

**Conclusions**

- Through the years of the study, not only experienced spiritual growth, numeric growth, and economic growth, but was actively engaged in leading people to become involved in the community.
- The growth experienced at New Zion Baptist Church was attributed to a combination of things rather than a single factor.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Mentoring Tools for Growing Pastors and Church Infrastructure</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>J. Randy Grimes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>United Theological Seminary, OH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To develop and implement a church leadership guide to assist the Open Bible pastors and churches residing in Winchester, Indiana and Dayton, Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Organizational structure, Leadership development, Vision, Strategy, Restructure through transition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Pretest-Posttest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Intervention: Focus group discussion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(To explore affective leadership principles and vision)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjects</td>
<td>13 pastors participated in a workshop forum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data Collection</td>
<td>Questionnaires with 10 questions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(To evaluate the progress of the focus group of pastors)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summary

8 necessary steps in a process that leads to change and growth:
1. Preparing for vision
2. Defining a vision
3. Planting the vision
4. Sharing the vision
5. Implementing the vision
6. Dealing with the opposition
7. Making course changes
8. Evaluating

5 essential components for church growth
- Organizational structure
- Leadership development
- Vision
- Strategy
- Restructure through transition

Results
- The immediate result of the focus group discussion was an awareness of the pastor’s need for this study of transitioning.
- Focusing on vision and church growth principles were essential for the pastors and local church to grow.
- Mentoring tools did enlighten the pastors and churches in growth principles.
- Growth is more about serving and ministering to the needs of others.
- Ministry has to do with the whole community.
- Networking relationships with others in the community is valuable.

Other findings
- This project does one’s heart good.
- In the area of “Restructuring through Transition” did not resonate with some of the pastors of smaller churches.
- Pastors who were experiencing growth gravitated to this new concept.
- This project has prompted the writer to start a new ministry called, “Global Mentoring Ministries.”
Pentecost Conversations: Using Dialogue to Engage a Multicultural Congregation

May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Pentecost Conversations: Using Dialogue to Engage a Multicultural Congregation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>William G. Brown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Drew University, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To examine the challenges and opportunities encountered by a congregation as it transitions into a multicultural congregation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Dialogue to Engage a Multicultural Congregation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case Study with qualitative data</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Exploring the theological and biblical basis for multicultural congregations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Using a year 2000 Lily Endowment study of multicultural congregations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Using a method of dialogue in order to explore individual's bias and understanding of identity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Evaluating the small group’s experiences: To determine the effectiveness of this approach and the possibility of replication beyond this context</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summary (Abstract)

This project thesis addresses the challenges and opportunities encountered by a congregation as it transitions into a multicultural congregation. It does so by creating opportunities and an environment for small group dialogue. It further explores the theological and biblical basis for multicultural congregations, using the understanding that this was God's intention from the beginning of creation.

Most current "church growth specialists" contend that only homogeneous congregations will grow. Using a year 2000 Lily Endowment study of multicultural congregations, across the United States as a basis, this project seeks to transform this understanding into one that shows multicultural congregations do lead to individual and church growth. In addition, a number of resources on this subject support the project data. At the heart of this understanding a method of dialogue was used in order to explore individual's bias and understanding of identity. Stemming from this understanding is the opportunity to learn about others in the group and congregation.

Working within the context of Epworth United Methodist Church, a congregation that has been experiencing an influx of diverse ethnic populations, we established two focus groups to explore these issues. Within these groups new connections were created, new friendships were developed and new understandings of culture and identity were fostered. The small group's experiences were evaluated to determine the effectiveness of this approach and the possibility of replication beyond this context.

On the basis of this research it has been demonstrated that the use of small groups engaged in dialogue can enable a congregation to navigate the landscape of diversity and serve as a witness to the gospel of Jesus Christ. It was also determined that there are a number of implications this approach has for fostering community in any number of congregations.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Preparing the Pastor for Organizational Effectiveness: An Organizational Assessment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Treava Y. Milton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Master of Science in Organizational Leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Nyack College, NY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To determine the perceptions of respondents regarding leadership and organizational characteristics that impacted the ability of the church to operate effectively</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Pastor’s leadership, Shared vision, Quality of Sunday service, Infrastructure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Research team: 2 investigators (A professional organizational psychologist and consultant &amp; The author) Data collection: Appreciative Inquiry, Church website, Site visit, Public documents, Respondent interviews Qualitative analysis was conducted. Instruments: Appreciative Inquiry and A 13 item questionnaire Subjects: 16 members of a non-denominational faith organization located on the east coast</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Summary**

**Hypothesis & Result**
- Leadership and organizational factors impact the ability of a church to operate effectively: Was supported.

4 areas that impacted the effectiveness of the church
- The Pastor's role as an organizational leader
- Lack of clearly articulated and shared vision
- Quality of Sunday service (Ambiance)
- Infrastructure

**Interpretations**
- Ambiance (The church as a spiritual community): Dynamism, interactivity, creative presentation of the treatment melodious, engaging music and active participation of the membership were desired components of change for the Sunday ambiance.
- Leadership and Vision (Leadership based dynamics that impact the organization): There is a constantly changing definition of reality imposed by the leader/teacher which becomes the reality of the organization.

**Conclusions**
- The most critical part of the process may be the initial meetings with the Pastor in which appreciative inquiry forces the wake up call of the Pastor. This time makes clear the role of the Pastoral leader in the process.
- Strategic planning is a process, not a one time type-written document prepared for the purpose of policy and procedure.
- The role of powerfully shared vision is particularly important in this context because it indirectly gives meaning to the lives of the stakeholders on a personal level above and beyond the relationship of the CEO to the stakeholders in an organization.
Title: Self-Expressed Conditions, Expectations, Assumptions and Experiences of the Rosebud Sioux in the Winner, South Dakota, Area that are Offered as Reasons Individuals or Households do not Participate in Local Churches

Published Date: December 2006

Total Pages: 149

Researcher: Ross Slade Reinhiller

Degree type: Doctor of Ministry

School: Asbury Theological Seminary, KY

The purpose of Research: To discover the self-expressed barriers to Native Americans’ participation in local churches and to understand the biblical and historical reasons why outreach across cultural divides is challenging and crucial

Research type: Descriptive

Principles related to Church Growth: Negative: Self-expressed barriers (Chronic health concerns, Prejudice, Addiction, Peer pressure, Group identification, Enjoyment)

Methodology: Design: Survey
Instrument: Repeat the survey used by the founders of the Willow Creek Community Church
Data Collection: A door-to-door survey patterned after Stoddard’s survey (interviews)
Subjects: 103 people in 97 households in The Winner, South Dakota

Research Question:
- What are the primary self-expressed conditions, expectations, assumptions and experiences of unchurched Native Americans within Ideal and Lamro Townships and the city of Winner, South Dakota, that are offered as reasons individuals or households do not participate in local churches?

Results:
- Showed different conditions and expectations among the participants according to both age and gender.
- Major reasons
  1. Among the elderly: Chronic health concerns
  2. 55-67: Prejudice (Prejudice is both historic and current and results in disillusionment and disaffectedness among the participants in the survey.)
  3. 40-49: Prejudice, Addiction
     a. Men: Racial identity
     b. Women: Economic
  4. 30-39: Addiction & Peer pressure or Group acceptance
     a. Women: The sense of family commitments & Economic pressure
     b. Men: Racial identity, Disillusionment
  5. 20-29: Group identification & The enjoyment found in a culture based on partying
  6. Teenager: Most homogenous
     - Expressed the condition identified as unchurched.
     - Local churches are not part of the environment and culture in which they exist.
     - Personal feelings toward the church are not negative nor are they positive.
     - The church is a nonentity in their day-to-day lives.
Title: Stumbling into the Light: A Congregation’s Journey toward Self-Understanding

Published Date: May 2006

Total Pages: 117

Researcher: Mark B. Ford

Degree: Doctor of Ministry

School: Princeton Theological Seminary, NJ

The purpose of Research: To clarify a congregation’s self-understanding regarding the nature and purpose of the church

Research type: Descriptive

Principles related to Church Growth: Inclusion of Leader model, Strengthen working programs

Methodology:
- **Design:** Case Study
- **Data Collection:** Answers of 5 focus groups (Open-ended questions, For their descriptive language regarding the church), Documents from church bulletins and newsletters (For potential clues and imagic language), Transcripts, Field notes, Observations (To weigh the frequency, extensiveness and specificity of their metaphors, images and overall descriptive language to describe the church)
- **Analysis:** Coding data according to themes, patterns, categories

Summary

1. Cross Roads Baptist Church appears as a “mixed congregation”
   - “Mixed congregation” operates out of a dominant “family” model with secondary “community” and “house of worship” models providing significant impact.

2. The house of worship model is at best a secondary understanding along with the community.
   - Reasons: The external dynamics of the present culture drive some churches to become insular.
   - Personalism (Human needs and values are promoted, with the latter potentially utilizing worship as a public venue for identity and witness or outreach.)

3. A “leader model” was not evident.
   - Roots” drive the congregant’s understanding of the church more than any ecclesiological creed or biblical view.
   - There was evidence of a low ecclesiology that is not informed by biblical and theological benefits overall.

4. Does not reveal a significant presence of the suspected ideas of dispensationalism and “church growth” understandings of the church.
   - The desire to improve “the religious goods and services” was about promoting further intimacy, spiritual growth and encouragement for the whole family of Cross Roads, young and old.

5. The crucial theological issue is the loss of our distinctiveness as a body of believers.

Interpretations & Implications
- Cross Roads will benefit from an inclusion of “leader” model thinking to engage and impact its changing community and contextual dynamics, while retaining the strengths of its present working programs.
The Effect of Traditional Religions upon Church Growth in Korea

To examine the influences of the traditional religions on the beliefs, rituals, and lifestyles in Korean Protestant Christianity as possible causal factors of rapid church growth in Korea

Contextualizing traditional religions: Shamanism, Buddhism, Confucianism, Taoism

Comprised historical, analytical, evaluative, theoretical factors
Employed contextual hermeneutics' three-context models

1. Shamanism: Shamanistic cultures are highly receptive to Christianity.
   - Korean idea of God, Hananim: As a symbol of the link between the Korean shamanistic tradition and Protestant Christianity
   - Christology: Emphasize only his spirit-oriented role
   - Holy Spirit: Works of Holy Spirit are similar to it
   - Prayer: Enthusiastic prayers give dynamic power
   - This worldly blessing: A great concern for Korean
   - Immortality: Taught it in traditional religions
   - Demon possession exorcism: Its function is a mediator.
   - Shaman and pastor

2. Buddhism
   - Gu Se Ju (Christ): Strongly stress Christ’s redemptive work and salvation
   - Church: Shanghai influenced in faithful endeavors.
   - Trinity: Similar concept to Christianity of it
   - Dogma: Contextualized and enriched the religious ideals
   - Equality: Thought that all people are equal.
   - Funeral service: 4 steps

3. Confucianism
   - God: did not have much difficulty in making the transition from Confucianism to Christianity
   - Imago Dei: The concept of Chonmyung was equivalent to Christian doctrine of imago Dei.
   - Moral responsibility: have same core concept
   - Sanctification: Ching was the cardinal idea of self-cultivation.
   - Ancestor worship: a formal memorial service
   - Scriptures: took the Bible “line and plummet”
   - Patriotism: easily accept the idea of the kingdom of God
   - Civilization

Others
   - Even though the country's history of Protestant Christianity is short, the church has grown rapidly and chronologically.
   - There were the negative influences of traditional Korean religions contributing to syncretistic Christian sects in Korea.
Title: The Effect of Transformational Leadership on Growth in Specialized Non-Profit Organizations: Churches

Published Date: October 2006

Total Pages: 144

Researcher: Donald N. Knudsen

Degree type: Doctor of Philosophy in Business Administration

School: Touro University International, CA

The purpose of Research: To determine the degree of Transformational Leadership in a sub-set of the not-for-profit organization, the individual church

Research type: Descriptive

Principles related to Church Growth:
Positive: Decreased available space, increased congregational interest in having services to attract both the unchurched and non-members
Negative: The number of senior pastors serving the congregation over a ten-year period, aged pastors

Methodology:
Design: Survey
Instrument: Multifactor Leadership Questionnaire (MLQ 5X)
Data Collection: A self-administered survey, The secondary data-in electronic form and included the years 2001 through 2005
Analysis: Multiple regression analysis
* Dependent Variables: Contributions, Church Attendance
  * Independent Variables: MLQ 5X Score/Leadership, Inspirational Motivation Score, Leadership Training, Transformational Leadership Training, Population of the local church, Community size, Affluence, Pastor turnover
Subjects: 128 pastors in the Wesleyan denomination

Research Questions & Answers:
1. Is there a specific leadership style that could be identified on a continuum between transactional and transformational that most positively affects the growth of an individual church?
   - There was no significant association.
   - There was not a relationship between Transformational Leadership and Church growth.
2. Once leaders have been identified on this leadership continuum, is a church leader who has had some Transformational Leadership training in addition to his/her training in theology more transformational in leadership style than one who has had little to no leadership training?
   - There was no significant association.
3. Could church growth be positively associated with a pastor's high score for Inspirational Motivation?
   - There was no significant association.
4. What other factors contribute to church growth?
   - As available space decreased, attendance seemed to increase.
   - As congregational interest increased in having services to attract both the unchurched and non-members to the worship services, more growth was experienced.
   - A decrease was as the number of senior pastors serving the congregation increased over a ten-year period.
   - As a pastor aged, contributions appeared to decrease slightly.
The Emotional Health of Senior Pastors in the Christian and Missionary Alliance of Canada and its Connection to the Spiritual Health of Their Churches

The purpose of Research
To describe the relationship between the emotional health of senior pastors and the spiritual health of the church they led

Methodology
Instruments: The Beeson Church Health Characteristics (Intentional evangelism, Mobilized laity, Transforming discipleship, Engaging worship, Passionate spirituality, Empowering leadership, Authentic community, Effective structures), The Taylor-Johnson Temperament Analysis (Nervous or composed, Depressive or lighthearted, Active-social or quiet, Expressive-responsive or inhibited, Sympathetic or indifferent, Subjective or objective, Dominant or submissive, Hostile or tolerant, Self-disciplined or impulsive)

Variables: Emotional health of senior pastors & Church health

Data Analysis: Correlations & Regressions

Subjects: 27 among 139 senior pastors and churches in the Central and Eastern Canadian Districts (19.6%)

Research Questions & Answers
1. How do CMA churches score on each of the eight Beeson Church Health Characteristics?
   - A majority of them did not demonstrate moderate church health using either scores (4.0 or 3.745).
   - All demonstrated some lack of moderate spiritual health.
   - Engaging worship & Authentic community: The strongest
   - Empowering leadership: The least characteristic
2. How do senior pastors of CMA churches score on the Taylor-Johnson Temperament Analysis?
   - Every pastor demonstrated needed areas of growth.
   - Areas of growth are normal parts of the lives of leaders.
   - Slightly more than one-third of the pastors: Some measure of a lack of self-worth
   - The traits of depression and nervousness: 2nd & 4th in terms of most frequently scored areas of emotional distress
   - The traits of hostility: Did not appear to be as great an area of distress.
   - Majority: lack of moderate spiritual health & Emotional distress
   - Very small percent: Demonstrate health in both
3. Are the results and patterns from the Taylor-Johnson Temperament Analysis consistent with the health of churches as determined by the Beeson Church Health Questionnaire?
   - Strong relationship was discovered between overall pastoral emotional health and church health.
Title: The New Homiletic: The Strategies for the Listener-Oriented Communication of the Gospel in the Postmodern Korean Context

Published Date: February 2006

Total Pages: 273

Researcher: Ung Joe Lee

Degree type: Doctor of Philosophy

School: Fuller Theological Seminary, CA

The purpose of Research: To examine effective and relevant styles of preaching that may engage a spiritually disenchanted generation of contemporary Koreans, within their unique historical, social, and cultural context

Research type: Philosophical

Principle related to Church Growth: Homiletic focus on listener-oriented communication

Methodology: Qualitative writings to address ways a new and relevant focus on listener-oriented communication theory by gathering data

1. A theology of preaching for a new Korean postmodern congregation
   - Jesus’ method was listener-oriented.

2. Inseparable cornerstones of the Korean church: Christianity and traditional religions
   - Cultural ethos and religious practices have been influenced mostly by Confucianism, Buddhism, and Shamanism.
   - They not only provide the context of preaching but also function as rich resources for the sake of proclaiming the gospel effectively.

3. The shaping of the congregation: Influential socio-political events
   - Broken-hearted people: Han (a national experience), the Korean war
   - Rapid economic development and Westernization: International threats, Globalization & Urbanization, Postmodernism
   - A postmodern generation in the Korean church

4. The development of western homiletic theory
   - The Christian rhetoric of the early centuries was consciously grounded in the classical rhetorical tradition.
   - Karl Bart’s non-rhetorical approach homiletics finally crashed against the practice.

5. An overview of Korean Preaching styles and content influenced by the nation’s Christian experience
   - The beginning: Influence of Puritanism and Didactic preaching,
   - The great revival movement of 1907, Influence of tradition on the message
   - Search for national independence in Korea: Persecution and Prophetic preaching
   - Anti-Communism and Suffering: Significance of hope in the Christian message
   - Economic prosperity and Modernization: Fundamentalism and Deductive biblical preaching, Pentecostalism and spiritual preaching

6. The listener-oriented preaching theories of Fred Craddock, Eugene Lowry, David Buttrick

7. Contemporary developments in homiletics based on the listener-oriented preaching paradigm
   - Liturgical, Culturally oriented, Postmodern, Storytelling preaching

8. Applying Christ-praxis preaching through storytelling to engage a postmodern Korean congregation
### Title
The Power of Koinonia to Heal the Han and Brokenness of the Community

### Published Date
May 2006

### Total Pages
149

### Researcher
Harold CottonIII

### Degree type
Doctor of Ministry

### School
United Theological Seminary, OH

### The purpose of Research
To teach the seventeen member Christian Education Board concerning the usage and application of fellowship principles from the Bible and to use these principles in the congregation

### Research type
Experimental

### Principle related to
| Church Growth | Education on Koinonia (Fellowship) |

### Methodology
**Design:** The One-Group Pretest-Posttest  
**Data Collection:** Pre/post test, Interviews, Observations, Sermons  
**Intervention:** Preaching messages, Module teachings (6 sessions)  
**Subjects:** 17 members of Christian Education Board in Second Baptist Church (Core group)

### Results
1. The result what the understanding of the Christian Educations Board was concerning who God is  
   - There was not a measurable shift in their understanding.  
   - The group as a whole made a measurable shift concerning what they thought about the leadership’s concern for the community.
2. The leadership moved from being skeptical about the teaching ministry of the church to a more affirmative nature.
3. The key points of change occurred in the area of the Christian Education Board and the congregation’s understandings of fellowship.  
   - Several members who had become separated over past quarrels have become friends again.  
   - The church has moved from being known as the “painful, abusive, and snobbish church” to “the church full of love, care, and acceptance.”
4. The word Koinonia has become a recurring theme of the church.  
   - The sense of unity and fellowship has caused resurgence within this once-dying church.
5. The church’s annual meetings, that used to be full of hostility and anger causing members to leave disenchanted with the church, have now become so pleasant and pleasurable that the members now leave laughing and exited about what they are doing.
6. The congregation now has one of the deacons as Borough Mayer, another deacon as a Councilman.

### Summary

### Conclusion
- The Christian Education Board became a type of leaven in the congregation, causing unity and church growth.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>The Relationship between Leadership Traits and Church Growth among Pastors of Free Churches in Germany</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>July 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Edgar Machel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy in Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Andrews University, MI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To compare the leadership personality traits between pastors of growing and non-growing churches in Germany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Pastor’s leadership personality traits</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Survey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection: 220 returned among 1100 questionnaires</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Instrument: Business-focused Inventory of Personality</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Analysis: Chi Square, ANOVA, discriminant analysis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 220 Pentecostal, Baptist, Adventist pastors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Divided into pastors (growing churches: 93)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>and pastors (plateaued or declining churches: 20)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Summary**

**Research Question**
- What kind of leadership traits, behaviors, and attitudes are favorable to lead a church toward growth and to return stagnating churches to vibrancy?

**Results**
- Pastors of growing churches demonstrated higher Self-confidence, Emotional stability, Power over systems, Power over people, Networking, Perseverance in the face of opposition.
- The ability to deal with setbacks, Rejection, and Failure to such a degree that the goal-oriented does not get loss is characteristic for mission-oriented pastors.
- The probability that pastors would be in a growing church increased with tenure, especially after 10 years.
- Pastors of declining churches with more than one church did less well than pastors of declining churches with just one church.
- Pastors of growing churches scored higher in regard to Mission-orientation, Team-orientation, and Training members.

**Conclusions**
- Church growth in Germany certainly requires time.
- The personality traits of pastors of growing churches were primarily different in regard to Emotional stability, Self-confidence, Emotional stability, Power over systems, Power over people, Networking, Perseverance in the face of opposition.
- If young pastors should be trained to lead effectively and to be mission-oriented, the placing of beginners is very important.
- Especially, Adventist pastors are often responsible for more than one church.
- Intention is an essential component of pastors of growing churches.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>The Relationship of Missional Outreach to United Methodist Church Growth in the Central Appalachian Region, 1990-2005</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Carol D. Crawford</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Asbury Theological Seminary, KY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To explore the relationship of missional outreach centers on United Methodist church growth in the Central Appalachian Region west of the Appalachian mountains from 1990-2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Historical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Relationship of missional outreach centers on church growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Data Collection: Semi-structured, open-ended questionnaire, Interview with questions, Field notes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Analysis: Coding, Statistical analysis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 39 (9 executive directors, 10 outreach program managers, 10 pastors, 10 laypersons from 10 missional outreach centers)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Major findings
- 4 mission institutions and 4 churches were experiencing growth.
- Both of them had more than one of the above characteristics.
- Only two of them demonstrated five or more than the above characteristics as a part of their day-to-day programming.
- Specific factors operating within the missional outreach program ministries positively impact the growth of United Methodist churches located in close proximity: Called to serve, Shared resources, Shared goals, Awareness of basic needs, Cross-cultural awareness and respect
- Church growth is indicated when evidence of Transformational leadership, Intentional evangelism, Discipleship, Community building, Cultural sensitivity, and The number of people attending services and functions of the church exists.

The cases that church growth occurs
- When both leaders share the same central goal for ministry in the community
- When both leaders are able to articulate and model their faith beliefs to the participants and other leaders
- When both leaders are transformational leaders
- When the leaders are active in local church, and have a vision for reaching others for Christ whatever the ethic or economic background of the people may be
- When cultural differences are seen as bridges to greater ministry rather than communication barriers
- When the positive relationship between them is seen as a means of fulfilling “the call of God” and being obedient to his Word
- When evangelism and spiritual growth are a major part of the goal and vision for ministry for them
- When both of them demonstrate an awareness of the basic needs of the surrounding community
- When both of them freely share resources with no strings attached
- When both of them demonstrate cross-cultural awareness and respect in ministry
The Routinization of the Charismata, The Commodification of Grace: The Negative Effects of Spiritual Gift Assessment Instruments on Community

To examine the negative effects of Spiritual Gift Assessment Instruments on Community and present the results and the effects of this practice of gift testing and their effects on Koinonia.

Describing how the misunderstanding has fostered a practice of gift testing that negatively affects the cultivation and maintenance of koinonia in the church. Viewing the history of the development of this practice, along with the intended goals and its effectiveness. Presenting the results of this practice of gift testing and their effects on koinonia.

Spiritual Gift Assessment Instruments were first designed and prompted by church growth specialists in seventies such as C. Peter Wagner, Wyn Arn, and Donald McGavaran.

1. The misunderstanding has fostered a practice of gift testing
   - Although the use of these instruments has been effective in mobilizing Christians in service, their use has considerable negative consequences in the understanding of the Trinity in the manifestations of grace and maintenance of koinonia in the church.

2. The history of the development of this practice
   - The theology upon which these instruments rely is founded on flawed exegesis of the pertinent passages, Romans 12:3-8, 1 Corinthians 12:1-14:41 and Ephesians 4:1-17.
   - No Scriptural or historical evidence supports a need to discern specific charismata as criteria for holding correlational church offices.
   - The charismata are for any the Trinity chooses and this builds Koinonia.

3. The results of this practice of gift testing
   - The methodology used in the development of these instruments does not produce a tool to discern the will of God or appreciate what the Trinity will do.
   - It does produce instruments that depend completely on self-evaluation and potentially gender, culturally and educationally biased.
   - The result in the application of these instruments is a routinization of the charismata through which grace is commodified.

4. The negative effects of the use of spiritual gift assessment instruments
   - A failure to respect the work of the Trinity in the manifestations of grace
   - A misunderstanding of the role of the Trinity in the development of koinonia
   - A neglect in discerning God's will
   - A stratification of the community
### Title
The Twenty-One Core Values of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in the Ministries of Graduates

### Published Date
May 2006

### Total Pages
209

### Researcher
Homer Clayton Anthony

### Degree type
Doctor of Education

### School
The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, KY

### The purpose of Research
To determine to what degree the graduates of SBTS are incorporating the 21 core values of the institution into their ministries

### Research type
Descriptive

### Principle related to Church Growth
Core values of the educational institutes

### Methodology
Design & Data Collection: Survey
Instrument: A researcher-designed questionnaire
Subjects: 289 Alumni from SBTS in a ministry position who graduated (2002-2005) from The School of Theology, The School of Music, The School of Leadership, and Church Ministry or The Billy Graham School of Missions

### Summary

#### Research Questions & Results
1. To what degree were graduates aware of the stated core values of SBTS?
   - Alumni who had knowledge of the core value: 83 (29.60%)
   - Alumni who did not have knowledge: 197 (70.40%)
2. Which core values are most prevalent in the graduates’ present ministry?
   - Fever for the glory of God (83)
   - Biblical fidelity (43)
   - Unconditional surrender to the Lordship of Jesus Christ (40)
3. Which core values are least prevalent in the graduates’ present ministry?
   - Technological agility (75)
   - Affinity for the SBTS convention (73)
   - Historical awareness (64)
4. What was the frequency of the core values in the ministries of graduates contrasted by graduates of the seminary’s four schools (Theology, Music, Leadership, Graham)?
   - Across the 4 schools the highest total responses: Fever for the glory of God
   - Theology (18.9) & Graham (16.9): Biblical fidelity (highly)
   - Across the 4 schools the least total responses: Affinity for the SBTS convention, Technological agility, Historical awareness
   - Leadership (46%) & Music (43%): Affinity for the SBTS convention (least)
   - Fever for the glory of God, Unconditional surrender to the Lordship of Jesus Christ, Qualified and equipped for leadership: no marks as being least prevalent in their ministries

### Conclusion
- Large number of the graduates had no prior knowledge of the existence of the values, yet many of the values appear in their ministries.
- The top three core values in positive or negative responses remained true from The School of Theology, The School of Music, The School of Leadership, and Church Ministry or The Billy Graham School of Missions, Evangelism and Church Growth.
Criswell had a significant role in shaping the mind-set of conservative Southern Baptists.
- Criswell as a pastor and scholar achieved an iconic status among Southern Baptist.
- He sparked the modern mega church movement.
- His reputation garnered attention and respect form politicians and churchmen of other denominations.

Influence of publishing
- First his influence was exerted through publishing over fifty books.
- The published books of W. A. Criswell have extended his influence around the world and provided a voice for the rising conservative movement within the SBTS in the 1960s & 70s.
- In his books Criswell propagated his theological interpretations and also delivered warnings of impending doom unless the spread of liberalism was stopped.

The voice of dissent
- His two-year presidency of the convention was marked by controversy, partly due to the books he published through Broadman and the general unrest of the country.

Criswell’s preaching
- It was a voice of inspiration to a large contingency Southern Baptist pastors.
- Criswell’s expository approach and evangelistic emphasis was copied in the pulpits of many young pastors who looked to him as an example.
- Preaching at these events afforded Criswell regular opportunities to sway large groups of pastors and laypeople concerning the danger of encroaching liberalism.

An emergent movement (Criswell's ministry)
- The ministry of Criswell played a formative role in the emerging conservative movement of the 1970s.
- Criswell was pastor of the largest and fastest growing church in the SBC from the 1940s-60s,
- Criswell’s church was a model for ambitious pastors, and was promoted through his own church growth seminars.

The conservative resurgence
- Main contribution was his name recognition and his ability to inspire those people who were sympathetic to the cause to carry through with their votes.
- Criswell's role in the formation of the Resurgence was mindset through preaching

Criswell's formative role in the Conservative Resurgence consisted primarily in his ability to raise awareness among Baptist pastors and laymen of the dangers posed by liberalism entrenched in key Southern Baptist schools.
A Critical Analysis of the Purpose-Driven Hermeneutic of Rick Warren

1. While Warren’s teaching on biblical interpretation is sound and is consistent with evangelical scholarship, his practice is not always consistent with that teaching.
2. Warren’s verse-with-verse sermon methodology seems to be part of the cause for occasional clear misuses of Scripture.
3. Translation is the essential key to understanding how Warren goes about interpreting Scripture.

Warren’s view of the Bible is clearly evangelical and he places a special emphasis on it being “God’s word.”
Warren has a clear approach to interpreting a text that emphasizes a grammatical/historical study which seeks to arrive at the author’s intended meaning.
Warren's doctrine of the Bible, his Bible study methodology, and his emphasis on the essential nature of application to the task of the Bible interpretation are addressed.

The strengths of his approach lie in his commitment to the Word of God and his relentless belief that it has the power to change lives.
Warren has misrepresented texts in a desire to communicate principles to the unchurched.

Warren’s writings offer a wide-range of Scripture usages and this focus on approach also causes problems.
There is still great value in Warren’s writings overall since all of these main points are biblical and even when he stretches a text, the point he makes is not in contradiction to biblical doctrine.
The Purpose Driven Life and the various Bible studies associated with the "40 Days of Purpose," and Warren's other books.
Warren's use of translation/paraphrase as key to his hermeneutic (Several issues)
Though Warren offers warnings and comments about paraphrases in certain places, his practice seems to suggest a blanket endorsement of all translations and paraphrases as equally valid representations of God’s Word.
He demonizes the use of other translations and paraphrases in preaching, teaching, and writing and emphasizes that a relentless use of them without any qualification must have some impact on how people perceive the Bible.
He uses paraphrases approximately 30 percent of the time.
Authorial intent must be the fundamental guiding principle in hermeneutics and in selecting and using a translation.
Title: An Analysis of Sunday School Factors Leading to Effective Assimilation in Selected Baptist Churches in Georgia

Published Date: May 2005

Total Pages: 221

Researcher: Darren Wiley Thomas

Degree type: Doctor of Philosophy

School: The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, KY

The purpose of Research: To explore the assimilation effectiveness of differing factors within the Sunday school ministry that contribute to the process of church membership assimilation

Research Questions & Answers:
1. To what extent is there a correlation between personal relationships within the Sunday school ministry and church membership assimilation?
   - Growing Sunday schools demonstrated a high regard for the significance of relationships plays in assimilation, regarded leadership and Bible teaching higher.
2. To what extent is there a correlation between effective Bible teaching in the Sunday school and church membership assimilation?
   - Growing Sunday schools demonstrated a high regard for the significance effective Bible teaching plays in assimilation.
3. To what extent is there a correlation between leadership influence in the Sunday school and church membership assimilation?
   - Growing Sunday schools demonstrated a high regard for the significance effective leadership plays in assimilation, but regarded Bible teaching higher.
4. To what extent is there a correlation between the Sunday school promoting personal ministry involvement and church membership assimilation?
   - Growing Sunday schools demonstrated a high regard for the significance that ministry involvement plays in assimilation, but regarded Leadership higher.
5. To what extent is there a correlation between care ministry within the Sunday school and church membership assimilation?
   - Growing Sunday schools demonstrated a high regard for the significance care ministry plays in assimilation, but regarded Leadership and Bible teaching higher.
6. To what extent is there a correlation between schedule convenience of the Sunday school and church membership assimilation?
   - Growing Sunday schools demonstrated a very low regard for the significance scheduling plays in assimilation by ranking Relationships, Bible Teaching, Leadership, Care Group Ministry, Children and Youth Ministry higher.
7. To what extent is there a correlation between children youth education of the Sunday school and adult church membership assimilation?
   - Born again members for more than 10 years place a higher value on impact.

Conclusion: Sunday school is an effective tool for assimilation when executed with intention for evangelism and assimilation.
**Title**
An Exploration of the Relationship between A Process-Driven Design for Church Ministry and Church Growth

**Published Date**
May 2005

**Total Pages**
230

**Researcher**
Eric Benjamin Geiger

**Degree type**
Doctor of Education

**School**
The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, KY

**The purpose of Research**
To explore the relationship between a process-driven design for church ministry and church growth

**Research type**
Descriptive

**Principle related to**
Church Growth  |  A process-driven design

**Methodology**
- **Design**: Survey (6 point Likert response scale)
- **Instrument**: The process Design Survey designed by researcher
- **Subjects**: 319 churches (Growing: 166, Non-growing: 153)
- **Data Analysis**: t-test, Correlation (Cronbach Alpha)

**Research Questions & Answers**

1. What is a process-driven design for church ministry?
   - A process-driven church is designed around a strategic and comprehensive life transformation process that moves people through stages of transformation.
   - The leadership has a clear understanding of the process and is committed to executing it.
   - The process is simple, flows logically and is implemented in each part of the church so that there is full alignment.
   - 4 elements of a process-driven church are linked and congruent with each other.
   - The Process-Driven Survey is a reliable and effective tool to analyze and evaluate the process design of a local church.

2. To what extent is there a relationship between church growth and a process-driven design for church ministry?
   - The growing churches were much more structured around a strategic process.
   - A process-driven design is an extremely important concept in the church growth.

3. To what extent does the leader’s comprehension of process impact the growth of the church?
   - Growing church leaders agreed or strongly agreed 4 times more: Their church members have a clear understanding of their process.

4. To what extent does the flow of programs within the process impact the growth of the church?
   - Nearly twice the percentage of growing church leaders agreed or strongly agreed that their church has a class or group for new people to move into the church.

5. To what extent does the simplicity of the process impact the growth of the church?
   - 57% of growing church leaders agreed or strongly agreed that their church limits the number of conferences and special events they do as a church.

6. To what extent does alignment of all ministries around the process impact the growth of the church?
   - Nearly twice the percentage of growing church leaders agreed or strongly agreed that their staff and leaders are held accountable for how the church process is implemented in their respective areas.
No. 63  May 2005

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Survey of the Korean Church of Nazarene Ministers’ Understanding of Denominational Identity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Young Ho Yang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Oral Roberts University, OH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To analyze the recognition of the identity of the ministers of the Korean Church of Nazarene and find out the reason for the stagnation, and suggest possible solutions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>The lack of education on the doctrine and theology of sanctification</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Methodology**
Design: Survey  
Instruments: 2 Questionnaires (Former and current bishops fo the KCN / Students of theological seminary of Nazarene university)  
63 questions of denominational, theological, experiential, ministerial identity  
Subjects: 54 pastors & faculty members  
Analysis: Chi-Square Test

**Summary**
1. The years of the KCN ministers, the year of entrance and graduation of Bible School, the year of ordination, and the years of ministry are categorized every ten years.
2. The denominational identity of the ministers of the KCN through the background of the KCN, the mission of the KCN and the most vivid ministry of the KCN  
   - The identity of the KCN has very important historical, theological, and biblical meanings.  
   - The ministers had very positive thoughts on denominational identity.
3. Many of the KCN ministers had their own subjective identities of the KCN, but their understanding of theological identity was very low.  
   - All the respondents: The most important theological theme is complete sanctification.  
   - 77.8%: The most active mission is to make disciples of all nations.
4. The understanding of the KCN ministers about theological identity of the KCN was low.  
   - 92.6%: Entire sanctification can occur in a spiritual Christian.  
   - 76.9% & 83.3%: They need to experience entire sanctification.
5. The unique theology of the Church of the Nazarene - holiness theology - was not taught to the pastors of the KCN and thus they did not experience a spiritual experience.  
   - They answered very positively on metaphysical questions such as the baptism of the Holy Spirit, but answered differently on specific and moral questions such as perfect love.  
   - 83.3%: Want to learn the holiness theory again  
   - The respondents highly emphasized the power of the Holy Spirit.

**Conclusion:** The researcher believes that the stagnation of church growth of the KCN caused by the lack of education on the doctrine and theology of sanctification, which are identities of the churches of the Nazarene.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Congregational Evangelism</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>September 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Thomas J. Vencuss</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Hartford Seminary, CT</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To develop a greater understanding of evangelism and a greater desire to do evangelism among members of the Wethersfield congregation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to</td>
<td>Church Growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Implementation</td>
<td>Implementation a program on evangelism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Intervention: A Workbook on Congregational Evangelism (7 times)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Instrument: Questionnaire (Broad open-ended, Reflect upon the ways the program changed their thinking about evangelism)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Analysis: Arranging 4 in broad categories</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subjects</td>
<td>27 persons participated in the program (10 men, 17 women)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Summary**

7 sessions of Workbook (The style is more conversational in nature than academic)

- What is evangelism? - Why evangelism? - Evangelism and Church
- Evangelism as Witness - Evangelism as Spiritual Formation
- Evangelism as Ministry - Congregational Evangelism

**Implementation of Workbook**

- 14 weeks program
- Basic resource for reading, reflection, class sessions
- People had the opportunity to express their views to each other, hear each other’s views, and to learn from one another.

**Results**

- There was a very positive response among participants regarding the class presentation and Workbook material.
- Most indicated that it was well-written and helpful.
- The small group discussion opportunities and several suggested that role-playing would have been helpful.
- A significant number of participants reported that the program changed their thinking about evangelism moderately.
- The most significant change occurred over a longer (2 year) period of time.
- Goal was to change: The pastor as change agent, Community as an agent of change, Change within the project, Intellectual change, Practical change, Experiential change, Change as long-term effect, The challenge of change, Participation, Testimonies, Invitation

**Conclusions**

- The key to the revitalization, spiritual and numeral of church growth is effective evangelism.
- Worshippers, especially new Christians, are eager to know more about their faith and to share their experience with others.
- Denominations initiatives can provide the necessary tools, but not the means to excite people to do evangelism.
**No. 65**  
October 2004

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Empowering: Implications of Jesus’ Leadership in Luke’s Gospel for the Pastoral Team at First Assembly of God in Des Moines, Iowa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>October 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>John A. Battaglia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Assemblies of God Theological Seminary, MO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To develop and teach an empowering leadership seminar to train members of the pastoral team of First Assembly of God in Des Moines, Iowa, toward increasing their effectiveness as empowering leaders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Empowering leadership seminar (Strategic planning)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Methodology | Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest  
Data Collection: Congregational and community surveys, Historical trends and data about First Assembly, Informal discussion with the pastoral and support team, The peer group interactive worksheet, The seminar evaluation forms  
Instrument: The Leadership Practices Inventory (Self)  
Subjects: 12 pastors of First Assembly of God |

**Summary**

**An empowering leadership seminar**
- 6 sessions including 5 lectures and 1 small group application exercise  
- The empowering leadership seminar concentrated on improving the participants’ knowledge, skill, and attitudes toward an empowering leadership style of ministry.  

**Results**
- The content and dynamics of the seminar resulted in an increase of knowledge about empowering leadership among the pastoral team.  
- The insight that contributed most to the project’s success was the fact that trust and credibility with those one leads and serves is paramount to creating an environment for the content to be heard.  
- Wins centered on 3 areas: 1) Commitment to the common good, 2) Alignment with God’s purposes, 3) Creation of a process and plan to help the pastoral become empowering leaders.  
- The seminar resulted in an average eleven percent increase in understanding empowering leadership by the pastoral team at First Assembly of God.  
- The team is positioned as a catalyst to help create an empowering culture and move the congregation toward organizational change.

**Keys to Project Effectiveness**
- The systems-thinking approach, Living the values of a servant-leader, Teaching leadership skills in team meetings, To take the team to the Willow Creek Leadership Conference, The empowering leadership, Training-awareness seminar  
- The organizational change process, Entails the overwhelming amount of material covered in the six-hour seminar, in the personal growth plan

**Conclusion**
The strategic planning process served as a tool in determining church growth and pastoral team growth obstacles and as an environment for the team to observe empowering leadership behavior.
### Title
Evaluating the Correlation between Preaching and the Health of a Church Using Rhetorical Patterns and Congregational Perceptions

### Published Date
February 2005

### Total Pages
145

### Researcher
David L. Lorenz

### Degree type
Doctor of Philosophy

### School
Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, TX

### The purpose of Research
To help pastors and lay people see the importance of preaching in the ongoing vibrancy of the local church

### Research type
Descriptive

### Principle related to Church Growth | Preaching

### Methodology
- **Design:** Survey
- **Instruments:** A set of 11 criteria designed by Dr. Jim Slack (To Define healthy and unhealthy churches),
  - Survey modified by the researcher (35 questions, 5 point)
  - Diction 5.0 (A text analysis program)
- **Subjects:** 18 local churches

### Research Questions & Results
1. Does preaching differ between healthy and unhealthy congregations – do rhetorical patterns exist in the sermons of healthy churches that may differ from sermons in unhealthy churches?
   - Several patterns did develop among the healthy church preachers, but few similarities existed in those preaching to unhealthy congregations.
   - The healthy church sermons focused on people at large and discussed the present realities of a relationship with Christ while the unhealthy church sermons targeted the individual.
   - Rhetorical characteristics of preaching in unhealthy churches:
     - Complexity, Use simple, everyday life kind of language to communicate message

2. Does preaching influence a person’s decision to get actively involved in the life of the church?
   - Both churches answered similarly in many cases, but discrepancies surrounded questions about involvement in ministry and bringing the unchurched into the life of congregation.
   - Members viewed their preacher’s style as “thematic” and the healthy church’s members used the pastor’s emphasis on personal evangelism to invite people to church more frequently.
   - Healthy church members affirmed preaching as one of the top three factors for their continued involvement in the local church.

### Conclusion
- Preaching did have an impact on the health and vitality of the local church.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Factors Affecting Shared Ministry in Multiple-Point Charges in the East Ohio Conference of the United Methodist Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>August 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Carl H. Fannin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Asbury Theological Seminary, KY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To identify the contributing factors that enable or impede multiple-point charges to work together in ministry and to experience numerical growth and church health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to</td>
<td>Church Growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Shared ministry in multiple-point charges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case Studies with survey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Instruments: 3 semi-structured interview questionnaires (Open-ended)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: People in 12 district superintendents of the East Ohio Conference (12 pastors, 46 laity)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Analysis: Coding according to key words and phrases</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research Questions &amp; Results</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. What are the reasons linking together small membership churches in the East Ohio Conference of the United Methodist Church to form multiple-point charges?</td>
<td>- Financial/economic, To afford a full-time pastor, To do better ministry together, To enable systems to live on, To renew a smaller church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. What factors contribute to, or impede, a sense of working together in ministry for multiple-point charges?</td>
<td>- Impeding factors: Demographic differences, Personality/attitude conflicts, Financial imbalance between congregations, Lack of communication, Fear of a forced merger, Pastoral partiality</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Contributing factors: Togetherness, Pastoral leadership, Harmony among churches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. What factors contribute to, or impede, church health in multiple-point charges?</td>
<td>- Contributing factors: Shared goals, Joy through the relationship, Love among people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Impeding factor: Divergence in goals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. What factors contribute to, or impede, numerical growth in multiple-point charges?</td>
<td>- Influencing factors: Pastoral leadership, Relational ministry, Growth not expected, Flexibility in ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Impeding factors: Congregational self-esteem, Negative attitudes, Demographics, Communication issues, Annual conference discrimination, Negative pastoral issues</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Results</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Lay expressions of victory in ministry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- Ministry development, Relationships, Spirituality, Maintenance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Lay perceptions why the annual conference forms multiple-point charges</td>
<td>- Financial/economic, Needs of the local church, Needs of annual conference and clergy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- The ineffectiveness of linking small membership churches together only for economic reasons.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>- A larger vision for shared ministry is needed for multiple-point charges.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Title: From Assessment to Strategic Vision

Published Date: July 2005

Total Pages: 76

Researcher: Mike R. Schuster

Degree type: Master of Arts in Leadership and Training

School: Royal Roads University, Canada

The purpose of Research: To implement a Natural Church Development (NCD) Assessment (Schwartz, 1998) at Bow Valley Christian Church (BVCC), and present the organizational profile created from this research.

Research type: Descriptive

Principle related to: Church Growth, Strategic Vision (Assessment & Making)

Methodology:
- Design: Case Study
- Building the action research team (3 persons)
- Participants: The pastoral staff, 34 volunteer workers in the church
- Data Collection: NCD Assessment (Quantitative)
- Focus group interviews, Field notes (Qualitative)

Summary

Assumptions for this research:
- It is important for an organization to have a common vision.
- There is the relationship between church growth and church health.

Findings on NCD Assessment at Bow Valley Christian Church:
1. Empowering Leadership (63) shows relative health in this area.
2. Gifted-Oriented Ministry (57) shows as an area of relative weakness for BVCC.
3. Passionate Spirituality (63) shows relative health in this area.
4. Functional Structures (65) shows relative health in this area.
5. Inspiring Worship Service (62) shows relative health in this area.
6. Holistic Small Groups (79) is the highest in the entire survey.
7. Need-Oriented Evangelism (54) shows as an area of relative weakness for BVCC.
8. Loving relationships (65) shows relative health in this area.

Conclusions:
1. Matching of gifts to ministry
   - Developing a widespread understanding of individual’s gifts and the value of practical application of those gifts in ministry should help to engage members of the congregation, leading to a healthier church.
2. Friendliness, Inclusiveness, and Hospitality
   - Busyness, fear, complacency, and discomfort with the increasing size and diversity of the congregation ranked high among reasons for this perceived unfriendliness.
3. Multiplication of small groups
   - This issue is reflective of the friendliness and openness factor and should be addressed in order to keep this area of strength working positively for the organization.
4. Strengths to capitalize on
   - Capitalizing on these issues, such as encouragement and thankfulness, and the positive shift in attitude regarding bringing visitors to church services should contribute to healthier organization and provide favorable conditions to support and encourage growth for BVCC.
**Title**: From the New Day to the New Century: Free Methodist Strategies for Metropolitan Church Planting in Light of 1985-2000 Efforts and Results

**Published Date**: May 2005

**Total Pages**: 129

**Researcher**: Dwight T. Gregory

**Degree type**: Doctor of Ministry

**School**: Asbury Theological Seminary, KY

**The purpose of Research**: To evaluate the performance of Free Methodist efforts during the New Day trust, particularly with regard to church planting and church growth in the U.S.A. and to attempt to give an accurate portrait of Free Methodist congregations and conferences at the turn of this century

**Research type**: Historical

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Principle related to</th>
<th>Church Growth</th>
<th>Church Planting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Methodology**

Procedure: Collecting $\rightarrow$ Organizing $\rightarrow$ Coding $\rightarrow$ Analyzing Data from The denominational Yearbooks (1985-2000)

Data Collection: The denominational Yearbooks, Questionnaires and Interviews (Denominational leaders)

**Results**

- Assessment fields: Church sizes, Ethnicity, Growth status, Geographic distribution
- By the end, with over 400 church plants attempted, figures revealed a net loss in membership and number of churches, even with 156 new churches added.
- Prominence of new churches, larger churches, and ethnic churches was increased.
- Church plants sponsored by local churches were more successful than those initiated by regional judicatories.

**Other findings**

- The largest 2 or 3 percent of the churches are playing a much more influential role in the growth and total ethos of the denomination.
- A convergence of many factors is needed for success and one or two key flaws may doom a failure.
- Vision and commitment apparently made up for what may have been lacking in preparation and support.
- Adoptions of existing congregations are far fewer than anticipated.
- Multiple starts from a single center are a very small part of the total picture.
- Cell-based churches are a very small portion of the successful plants.
- The denomination made modest progress in the largest metropolitan areas of the nation, with less progress in the largest cities themselves.
- The major progress was in congregations using other languages (Not English.)
- Evidence from both the trend lines and the most successful new church plants indicates that new churches planted by healthy, growing local churches, with resources contributed from wider denominational sources, represent a better strategy than projects initiated from a higher judicatory level.
- Some of the conferences with low or negative growth indices show a fairly healthy gain in membership, further reflecting in increasing concentration of gains in larger churches.
- Ethnic church plants are the most spontaneous, least analyzed and least understood.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Growing the Church, Resisting the Powers, Reforming the World: A Theological Analysis of Three Options for Ecclesial Faithfulness in North American Protestantism</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Matthew David Bates, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Union Theological Seminary and Presbyterian School of Christian Education, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To provide an analysis of the theological that support administrations by examining the works of three important writers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Philosophical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>None (Theological understanding)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Qualitative writing by examining and analyzing the works of 3 writers</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 3 admonitions for Ecclesial Faithfulness in North American Protestantism

- Now exist within Protestantism in a state of contention with each claiming not only legitimacy, but to varying degrees, superiority over the other denominations.

**Admonition 1:** The church ought to grow (Donald McGavran.)

- Sin defined as unbelief
- God’s true identity is fully and finally disclosed in Jesus Christ who gives his life as a substitutionary sacrifice for sin.
- Christian identity is defined by the trait of belief and the task of witness.

**Admonition 2:** The church ought to be an alternative community to the world (J. H. Yoder.)

- Sin is defined as disobedience and is problematic in the individual in the will.
- God’s identity is disclosed to the world through Jesus Christ who is Lord over the fallen powers through his apparent powerlessness.
- The primary trait of the Christian life is participation in Christ.

**Admonition 3:** The church ought to reform the world (Walter Rauschenbusch.)

- Sin is defined as selfishness.
- God’s identity and nature is disclosed in terms of parental love for all creation.
- Christian life is defined by the trait of love for God.
- The feather of his theological rationale that makes this revision and endorsement possible is his more expansive view of God’s power and presence in the world.
- His view of the nature and identity of God as disclosed in Jesus Christ is itself a hallmark of the theological tradition on which mainline Protestantism rests and is one aspect of this tradition, that whatever other theological or practical modifications it may allow, need not be surrendered in its dialogue with its critics.
- It is most adequate to adjudicate the practical tensions between the admonitions and the conflicts between the theological rationales that support the three admonitions.

**Stated negatively**

- Neither Donald McGavran’s nor John Howard Yoder’s theological rationales can take into account the practical concerns of the other two writers, for to do so would require theological revisions that undercut each of their own practical admonitions.

**Stated positively**

- Walter Rauschenbusch’s theological rationale is open to criticism and revision from the other two other writers’ rationales and at the same time has the capacity to endorse robustly not only his own practical admonition, but also practical administrations advocated by McGavran and Yoder.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Selected Biblical Principles for Conversion Church Growth and their Applications in Modern Korean Society</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>October 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, TX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To identify selected biblical principles for conversion church growth and to examine their Applications in modern Korean society</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Philosophical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Biblical Principles (Qualified pastoral leadership, Vision for conversion church growth, Empowerment of the Spirit, Prayer, Inspirational worship, Cultural sensitivity and adaptation, Responsive and respective people, Effective discipleship and leadership development, Effective gift-oriented ministry by every member)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Qualitative writing by interpreting and selecting principles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data Collection</td>
<td>Bible, Christian church history, Social and behavioral science, Churches, Changing Korean social and cultural conditions, Relevant statistics, Various views of church growth experts</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The biblical principles for conversion church growth
- The two great biblical models for conversion church growth in the Book of Acts; namely, the church at Jerusalem and the church at Antioch, make conversion church growth the normal and standard experience of every Spirit-led church.
- Qualified pastoral leadership: Is essential to conversion church growth and God’s primary means of building the body of Christ.
- Vision for conversion church growth: Lord’s aspirations for the church, provides focus, creates energy, fosters risk, prompts passion for evangelism and church growth.
- Empowerment of the Spirit: Only the Spirit empowers Christians for victorious Christian life, dynamic evangelism, and effective ministry.
- Prayer: God’s grace and empowerment of the Spirit comes upon the church through the prayer of the saints.
- Inspirational worship: It produces spiritual and moral transformation in the lives of the believers and the unbelievers alike.
- Cultural sensitivity and adaptation: Is what Jesus and Paul taught and applied in their fruitful life and ministry.
- Responsive and respective people: Is what Jesus and Paul taught and utilized for effective evangelism.
- Effective discipleship and leadership development: Is the central goal of the Great Commission and the biblical way building the church.
- Effective gift-oriented ministry by every member: The apostles taught this as a key principle for the health and growth of the church.

Applications in modern Korean society
- The Korean church needs to utilize relational evangelism and to prepare worship services in keeping with the needs and cultural tastes of believers and unbelievers.
- The Korean church needs to facilitate and systematize the ways by equipping laity.
- The Korean church needs to streamline its organizational structure.
- The Korean church needs to adopt the team approach of church planting.
Small Groups: A Means of Revitalizing the Korean Church

To develop a theological, historical and practical framework for small groups to serve as a means in assuring the revitalization of the Korean church

Applying Browning’s methodology to implicitly undergird its analysis
Constitution: Description & Diagnosis, Investigation, Prescription

The key words of biblical small group are Ekklesia and Koinonia.

The group consisting of Jesus and his 12 disciples represents the ultimate model for small group.

3 major group activities: Calling, Training, Commissioning of disciples

The house church shown in Acts and Pauline letters is an expression of small group.

Kuyeok plays a vital role for the growth of the Korean church.

Rather than Kuyeok being a basic building block of ministry, and a training place for maturity of faith, the very essence of Kuyeok is to become a means to boast the quantitative size of a local church.

Contributions of Kuyeok system: Quick settlement and nature of newcomers, Activation of lay leaders, Spiritual growth of congregation, Performance of evangelism

Issues of traditional Kuyeok system:
- Structure: Too large groups, Excessive cohesion among group members, Improper personnel management, Unbalance in group
- Leadership: Lack of pastor’s concern, Shortage of quality leader

Other models: Cho’s model discipleship training, House church, Cell church

It is important to approach people with various evangelism strategies according to their needs and interests.

A wide range of methodologies exists for implementing small groups - to allow the exploration of options to help with Korean church revitalization.

There is no one right methodology that fits every situation, for the local church should develop its own strategy taking into consideration the specific situation of that church.

A form of small groups, Laity driven ministry, Partnership of men and women, Deep concern of evangelism, Leadership training, Emphasis on the work of the Holy Spirit

Conclusion: Small groups are a means of revitalization.
Title | The Impact of Donald A. McGavran’s Church Growth Missiology on Selected Denominations in the United States of America, 1970-2000
---|---
Published Date | February 2005
Total Pages | 232
Researcher | Gary Lynn McIntosh
Degree type | Doctor of Philosophy
School | Fuller Theological Seminary, CA
The purpose of Research | To investigate the impact of Donald A. McGavran’s Church Growth missiology on the Church of the Nazarene, the Reformed Church in America, and the Lutheran Church-Missouri Synod in the United States from 1970 to 2000
Research type | Historical
Principle related to Church Growth | Intentionally institutionalized McGavran's Church Growth missiology
Methodology | Data Collection: Review references, Qualitative interviews (Current & former denominational leaders), A basic amount of statistical research

Research Questions & Results
1. What were McGavran’s core missiological insights that were communicated to the church leaders in the USA?
   - Valuing the Bible, Making Disciples, Prioritizing evangelism, Removing the fog, Being accountable, Focusing on receptive people, Using correct methods, Targeting specific peoples, Multiplying churches, Making bold plan
2. How were McGavran’s missiological insights adapted and communicated to the church leaders?
   - 3 major communicators: All of these delivery systems had a significant impact on the growth and development of three denominations.
     a. Arn’s Institute for American Church Growth: Captured the attention of pastors and denominational leaders and provided the first instruction to church growth insights for many.
     c. The Fuller Doctor of Ministry: Training the church growth
3. How did McGavran’s missiological insights penetrate denominations in the USA?
   - The Church of the Nazarene: Accepted and practiced concepts nearly 100%.
   - The Reformed Church: Accepted only partially. In its major regional centers.
   - The Lutheran Church: Early acceptance. Later in great controversy.
4. What has been the impact of McGavran’s missiological insights on selected denominations?
   - They highlights the importance of theology, the importance of Culture, the importance of Context, understanding and working with church governance polity, the problem of denominational politics.

Conclusions
- McGavran’s missiological insights significantly impacted denominations in the United States between 1970 and 2000, but were most effective in denominations that intentionally institutionalized them.
- When McGavran’s ideas are embraced at all levels of the denominational structure, the denomination experienced a positive growth rate.
Title: The Question of the Cessation/Continuation of Signs and Wonders in the Korean Church Mission

Published Date: October 2004

Total Pages: 260

Researcher: Man Seok Han

Degree type: Doctor of Philosophy

School: Fuller Theological Seminary, CA

The purpose of Research: To elucidate the question on the cessation and continuation of signs and wonders through spiritual/extraordinary gifts in the context of Korean church growth

Research type: Philosophical

Principle related to: Church Growth, Signs and wonders through spiritual gifts

Methodology: Data Collection: Books dictionaries/lexicons, Dissertations, Journal articles, Other pertinent documents

Coding into 5 categories

Research Questions & Results

1. What is the experience of signs and wonders in the history of Korean church in relation to the argument about their cessation and continuation?
   - One of them is in Korea where Christianity has been established on the soil of shamanism and the root element of their religious understanding.

2. What is the reflection of the Korean church on signs and wonders through the spiritual gifts in relation to the argument about their cessation and continuation?
   - Power evangelism through signs and wonders in a mission context like Korea is one of the effective means to show and fulfill the real meaning of God’s mission in the world which will continue until Christ’s second coming.

3. What is the Scriptural basis for the argument for their cessation and their continuation?
   - There is no direct or clear scriptural statement on the cessation of these extraordinary gifts.

4. What is the theological basis for the argument for their cessation and their continuation?
   - The possibility of the continued occurrences of extraordinary gifts can be found within the bounds of agreement with canonical revelation, but beyond the historical finalization of the full cannon.
   - Miraculous phenomena might well illustrate minds and convict hearts with respect to the intent of canonical revelation.
   - Though the canonical function and the purpose of extraordinary gifts ended with the completion of the NT canon, the gifts were not necessarily solely foundational in purpose and function.

5. What is the historical basis in Christian church history for the argument for their cessation and continuation?
   - The continuance of the evangelical extraordinary gifts beyond the first century cannot be completely denied.
   - Traditional conservative meanwhile protect a somewhat circumscribed orthodoxy by aligning themselves with the cessationist theory.

Conclusion: In the course of Korean church development, signs and wonders through spiritual gifts have been inseparably related to, and had a great impact on the growth of the Korean church.
Using Biblical Principles for Effectual Church Growth and Evangelism

To use spiritual disciplines to establish a personal relationship with God to empower believers to transform others' lives as they do the work of ministry within the community

The project “Reawakening to Spirituality”
- Informal dialogues with the senior pastor and a few others who shared rudimentary ideas resulted in a paradigm shift.
- The goal was to increase the number of persons whose lives were transformed through worship and study, thus promoting church growth.

Results
- The churches that emphasize on effectual spiritual development are experiencing the most spiritual growth.
- The services could become more meaningful experience and make recommendations for changes to the pastors and Steward Board.
- The results were overwhelmingly in favor of redesigning the worship to include a period of praise and worship.
- Congregational reading of the scripture text used for the sermon, personalized greeting of the visitors, altar prayer on the third, fourth, fifth Sundays, youth participation, and the singing of an upbeat version of the Apostle’s Creed at the conclusion of the service.
- Most of members consider themselves saved, spend some time in prayer, and read the Bible at least weekly.
- There is seemingly more interest in personal evangelism and there are more visitors who were invited by members to attend the Sunday services.
- There is a desire to learn more about evangelism through preaching and teaching.

Conclusions
- Those churches where there is more emphasis placed on effectual spiritual development (More than one weekly service, Charismatic worship, Prayer, Bible study, Tithing, Fasting) are experiencing the most spiritual growth.
- Spiritual growth in ongoing process
- One’s desire and thirst for a deeper and more fulfilling spiritual life must never end.
- One cannot be content with his/her present relationship with God in Jesus Christ.
- One must continue to strive for more.
- There must be more studies and revisions that occur.
- There must be opportunities for more dialogue between the clergy and members.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Title</strong></th>
<th>A Comparison of Hofstede’s Power Distance Index and Webber’s Church Preference Scores Between Christian and Non-Christian Bloggers: Church Formation in a Secondary Orality Culture</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>August 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Michael L. Morgan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy in Organizational Leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To assist church leaders in developing church organizational structures and leadership styles that will be more appropriate to the emerging “Net generation”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>The Web-log or &quot;blog&quot; (Christian bloggers)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| **Methodology** | Design: Cross-sectional and field-based  
Dependent Variables: Power distance (PDI), Preference for church decision-making structure and leadership style (CPS)  
Independent Variables: Individuals’ use of a blog, Their classification as a theologically conservative Christian believer  
Instruments: Hofstede’s Power Distance Index (PDI)  
Webber’s Church Preference Score  
Subjects: 180 undergraduate students at Life Pacific College  
Statistics: Chi-Square |
| **Hypothesis & Results** | 1. The PDI score for blogging Christians will be significantly lower than the PDI scores for their demographically matched non-blogging counterparts (Supported).  
- Non-blogging Christians have a significantly higher PDI than Christian bloggers, suggesting that Christian bloggers are, indeed, more comfortable with an environment in which power is distributed unequally.  
- This finding is consistent with orality-literacy theory.  
2. The PDI score for blogging Christians will not be significantly different from the PDI scores for their unchurched counterparts (Supported).  
- PDI does not vary significantly between unchurched bloggers and blogging Christians, suggesting that Christian bloggers may have much in common, culturally, with unchurched bloggers.  
3. Webber’s (2000) Church Preference Score (CPS) for blogging Christians will differ significantly from the CPS score of non-blogging Christians and will show a significant preference for participatory leadership.  
- Hypothesis was supported in the case of one of the components of the Church Preference Score (Personalization CPS), the other components and the Combined CPS did not differ significantly between blogging and non-blogging Christians.  
- Christian bloggers, with one foot in the blogging community, have church preferences that resemble those of other Christians. |
| **Suggestions** | A new culture of secondary orality is, indeed, taking hold among the younger members of our society, and that Christian bloggers share characteristics of both the Christian and blogging communities.  
- These Christian bloggers may thus be able to serve as a bridge, helping to build relationships between the Church and Net-gen bloggers. |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>An Analysis of Factors Contributing to the Decline of Protestant Churches in a Metropolitan Center</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, KY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To identify the biblical and theological, leadership and organizational, cultural, and demographic factors contributing to the decline of Protestant churches in a metropolitan center</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Leadership and organizational factors, Cultural factors, Demographic factors</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Methodology | Design: Survey  
Subjects: 542 Protestant churches in the metropolitan center of Huston  
Instrument: 2 Questionnaires (An electronic response survey for pastors & A paper survey mailed out for churches, Likert response scale) |

**Research Questions & Results**

1. **What biblical and theological factors have led to the decline of the Protestant church in a metropolitan center?**  
   - Biblical soundness, Immorality, Pastoral authority
2. **What leadership and organizational factors have contributed to the decline of Protestant churches in a metropolitan center?**  
   - Pastoral leadership, Laity involvement and training, Small group adult Bible study, Prayer emphasis, Discipleship training
3. **What cultural factors have contributed to the decline of Protestant churches in a metropolitan center?**  
   - Inspired worship, Evangelism, Ministry, Fellowship, Enthusiasm and growth consciousness, Innovation and change, Generational differences
4. **What demographic factors have contributed to the decline of Protestant churches in a metropolitan center?**  
   - Population growth, Ethic change, Pastoral tenure, Church longevity
5. **What differences are there between declining churches in comparison to growing and plateaued churches in a metropolitan center?**  
   - Declining churches face a multitude of factors.  
   - Demographic concerns, Ethic changes in the community, The level of population growth, Cultural factors are three of the greatest influences on church decline.  
   - The greatest of these are generational differences, emphasis on evangelism in the church, innovation and change, ministry in the church, and enthusiasm and growth consciousness.  
   - Leadership and organizational concerns show the need for discipleship training for new believers.  
   - One problem facing growing and plateaued churches is staff and lay leadership immorality and youth sexual immorality.

**Conclusion**

- Biblical and theological concerns illustrate no differences between growing and declining churches.  
- Leadership and organizational concerns, Cultural concerns and Demographic concerns all demonstrate a difference between growing and declining churches.
No. 78 December 2004

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>An Innovative Model for Incarnational Evangelism</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>December 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>John Wesley Williams Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>United Theological Seminary, OH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To develop measurements that reflect individual’s attitudes and behavioral patterns and a team concept that allows members of the church in particular or community in general with a renewed attitude to improve its current situation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>An Innovative Model for Evangelism (strategy)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case Study over a two year period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection: Observations, Interviews, Questionnaires, Surveys, Unedited notes, Tape recordings</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Summary

This research was intent to make an innovative model for incarnational evangelism through A special project for team ministry, Target geographically, Invitation, New member orientation, Congregational involvement & supervision.

Designed 6 weeks training model
- The process of equipping the saints to perform ministry
- Focusing on training clergy and laypersons (90 min/week)
- Contents: Biblical mandate for evangelism, Biblical message of evangelism, Biblical styles-two by two, Targeted geographical area, Invitation, New member orientation
- Composition: The pastor, 1 minister in training for the ordained ministry, 6 congregational members

Results
- Many survey participants have a strong desire to see the African Methodist Episcopal Church reclaim it lost membership.
- Approach needs to be tailored and improved.
- The barriers to church growth: The lack of ministries to attract young adults (40%), Financial resources (35%), The itinerant ministry (25%)
- Over 70%: Most pastors do not preach evangelistic sermons enough and there are too many Sunday sermons about the tithing (Most participants).
- About 90%: Non-members reluctant to visit because worship experience is too traditional.
- 95%: Their church needs to do more advertising and a church marquee.
- 85%: Was directly involved through church membership. There is a need for a more sustained approach to evangelism.

Conclusions
- A new and innovative methodology is required and the church must redesign its worship experiences to attract young adults.
- This project implies the need to cross the barriers of ethnic, social, economic, class, and cultural lines.
- The church should develop more outreach ministries, preach more evangelistic sermons, and seek remedies for declining membership.
### A Scripture-Based Leader Development Paradigm for Korean-American Leaders

#### Title
A Scripture-Based Leader Development Paradigm for Korean-American Leaders

#### Published Date
February 2004

#### Total Pages
295

#### Researcher
Samuel S. Lee

#### Degree type
Doctor of Philosophy

#### School
Fuller Theological Seminary, CA

#### The purpose of Research
To conceptualize a Scripture based leader development paradigm with a focus on application of the modified Developmental Research Sequence to the Korean-American leadership context

#### Research type
Philosophical

#### Principle related to Church Growth
Scripture based leader development

#### Methodology
Data collection: Biblical research, Field research in the Korean-American context, Literature research

Analysis: Grounded theory, Spradley’s Developmental Research Sequence

#### Summary

**Research Questions & Results**

1. **What is SBL definition as illustrated in the life of Christ and how does it compare to Clinton’s definition?**

   - SBL definition: A Scripture-based leader is a leader who is hearing God, and is personally shaped by him with Scriptural leadership values, whose leadership is uniquely equipped by him in the Word, so as to become more focused in life, and uses the Word with spiritual authority to make impact in various ministry contexts.

   - How does it compare to Clinton’s definition?

     - To simply present both similarities and differences between the two

       * A Scripture-based leader \(\rightarrow\) A Bible-centered leader

       * Who is hearing \(\rightarrow\) Has grasped the intent of Scriptural books and their content

       * Personally shaped by him with Scriptural leadership values

       \(\rightarrow\) Who has been personally shaped by biblical leadership values

       * Whose leadership is uniquely equipped by him in the Word

       \(\rightarrow\) Whose leadership is informed by the Bible

       * So as to become more focused in life \(\rightarrow\) Not mentioned

       * Uses the Word with spiritual authority to make impact in various ministry contexts \(\rightarrow\) Who uses the Bible in ministry so as to impact followers

2. **What is a worldview discovery method and how can it be applied to draw out trans-generational and trans-cultural leadership lessons and values from the Scripture?**

   - The central elements in worldview discovery method

     - A focused look at the meaning of componential analysis, theoretical foundations for componential analysis, componential analysis and missiology

   - Need to have Christian worldview and that worldview must be firmly grounded in the Word of God.

3. **How can the worldview discovery method help understand some key Korean-American leadership values that shape an emerging leader?**

   - Importance of bicultural or cross-cultural leadership, Immigrant leadership for immigrant community, Faithfulness to God as key to success in ministry, Intimacy with God as key to spiritual maturity, Word-centered leadership, Church as a chosen instrument for God’s missional work, Teamwork based on giftedness
Title: A Study of Church Health among Lutheran Congregations Transitioning to a Discipleship Model for Ministry

Published Date: May 2004

Total Pages: 190

Researcher: Ronald C. Miller, Jr.

Degree type: Doctor of Ministry

School: Asbury Theological Seminary, KY

The purpose of Research: To survey and apply the Beeson Church Health model to a group of (ELCA) Lutheran congregations recruited from a leadership training event offered through a Lutheran congregation

Research type: Experimental

Principle related to Church Growth: Learning event for church leaders

Methodology:
- Design: Multiple one-shot experimental case studies
- Intervention: Learning event for church leaders
- Instruments: Beeson Church Health Characteristics, Congregational Questionnaire, Pastoral Questionnaire
- Data Collection: Survey, Personal interviews
- Analysis: Descriptive statistics, Pearson’s product moment correlation
- Subjects: 596 members from 9 Lutheran congregations
- Dependent Variables: Church health, Church growth
- Independent Variable: Information shared at the Power Surge Forum

Findings:
- The overall response rate was relatively high, nearly 30%.
- The most widely practiced discipline was prayer, followed by family devotions, 85%.
- Sharing one’s faith had the greatest positive impact on perceptions of church health in terms of authentic community.
- The strongest Beeson Health Characteristics among the 9 churches were engaging worship and passionate spirituality.
- The strongest Health Characteristics among the 4 churches were authentic community, mobilized laity, functioning structures, and passionate spirituality.
- Engaging worship scored highest among all 5 studies.
- Passionate spirituality scored second highest among all 5 populations except the WCDMA.
- Transforming discipleship and empowering leadership scored the lowest.
- All are situated in areas that are seeing rapid population growth.
- Involvement in spiritual practices had a positive impact on perceptions.
- Women were generally more involved in spiritual disciplines than men.
- The pastors understood their role as servant leaders.
- The pastor’s concepts of leadership were directly related to their self-understanding as disciples of Jesus Christ.
- Gender did not make a difference in pastoral effectiveness.
- No one pastor defined success as numeral growth but sought to grow healthy disciples and a healthy congregation. etc.

Conclusion:
- The Power Surge Forum assisted pastors and church leaders to partner with God in ways nurturing healthy, spiritually growing disciples.
- There was a positive relationship between a learning event and church health reflected in numerical growth.
### Title
Ethnic Diversity and the Growth of the Church: A Case Study of the Episcopal Church in Greater Metro Jackson, Mississippi

### Published Date
January 2004

### Total Pages
218

### Researcher
Herbert I. Gaalimaka

### Degree type
Doctor of Philosophy

### School
Reformed Theological Seminary, MS

### The purpose of Research
To establish whether the lack of ethnic diversity hindered or enhanced church growth

### Research type
Descriptive

### Methodology
**Design:** Case Study using ethnographic research methodologies

**Data collection:** Participant observation, Questionnaires, Person interviews, Documents, audio & visual materials

(About respondents' perceptions of their ethnic diversity, their knowledge of the Episcopal Church, and their participation in the Episcopal Church)

**Analysis:** Coding and analyzing

### Summary

**Findings**
- The situation in the Episcopal Church sent some wrong signals to would-be converts.
- The Episcopal Church is still holding on to the legacy of segregation.
- The tradition of the Episcopal Church is also a hindrance to some people.
- One was unconsciously dealing with class economics.
- For a long time, the Episcopal Church has been associated with the powerful in society.
- The Episcopal Church is generally declining because it has shifted from its ideals.
- Another minority group is within a minority group.
- Many Episcopalians feel comfortable with the way things are.
- There were some unfortunate pressures from outside the Episcopal Church.
- New churches were located in relatively close proximity to new estates.

**Conclusions**
- Some participants seemed to favor ethnic diversity as a means to church growth, but on the other hands, some seemed to deny ethnic diversity as a means to church growth.
- Church growth does not necessarily depend on ethnic diversity.
- The absence of ethnic diversity accounted for some of the blame for decline in the Episcopal Church.
- The diocese did not have a written policy, but has been pursued it for a long time.
- It may take a few more generations to close the gap.
- All the sites he visited exhibited ethnic exclusion.
- The 2 congregations lived and participated in their same faith with 2 different perspectives.
- The diocese played a major role in planting new churches.
- Ethnic diversity is not intended to build one big group of Episcopalians with different racial or cultural backgrounds, yet doing everything uniformly.
Exploring Internet Use among the Growing Churches of the Holston Conference of the United Methodist Church

May 2004

To explore internet use among the growing congregations within the Holston conference of the United Methodist Church

Descriptive

Data Collection: Online survey
Analysis: t-test, one way ANOVA
Instrument: Researcher-designed questionnaire (Multiple-choice)
Subjects: 132 churches

1. What is the relationship between growing churches and Internet use?
   - Pastors of growing churches have cell phones (93.9%), computers (87.9%), and use e-mail (87.9%).
   - Pastors of growing churches check their e-mail at least daily (85.3%), find it effective for church growth (58.9%), for supporting church members (64.9%), and for dealing with pastoral concerns (64.9%).
   - Growing churches have Web sites (54.5%, compared to a conference average of 112.4%).
   - A majority of churches with Web sites (63.9%) have had one or more visitors attend their church after examining their Web site first in the last 6 months.

2. Which components of the Internet Use Index correlate with the Church Growth Factor?
   - While a direct linear correlation between church growth and Internet use is not apparent, congregations in the upper range of the Church Growth Factor had 30.9% higher Internet Use Index than those in the lower range of the church growth factor.
   - E-mail use is so prevalent that no difference exists in the Church Growth Factor between those pastors who use e-mail and those who do not.

3. What is the relationship between local church demographics with church growth and Internet use?
   - The Church Growth Factor was found to increase as the community education level, and community Internet access level increased.

4. What is the relationship between pastoral demographics with church growth and Internet use?
   - The majority of pastors serving growing churches are 41 and older (85.6%). Only 4 pastors under 30 served growing churches, and none of these congregations hosted a Web site.
   - No significant difference was observed in the Church Growth Factor when compared to the years served at the current appointment by the pastor.
   - Pastors’ use of e-mail was significant with education, and community size.
**No. 83  May 2004**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Factors Determining Church Planting Success for the Korean Foursquare Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Koon Sung Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Oral Roberts University, OK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To examine the situation of church planting and growth of the church of Foursquare Gospel in Korea for the past 10 years, to present an effective proposal for activating church planting that fits for the situation and reality of the denomination, to provide practical help to churches which will be planted in the future, and to contribute toward the growth of the denomination</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Historical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Church Planting Success (Effective denominational strategy, Supporting policy for church planting, Successfully implementing it)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Data Collection: Practical interviews, Questionnaire Subjects: 15 Churches planted by senior pastors themselves less than 10 years ago</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Results**
- Planters of successful church show higher number or rate in reading books a month, reading the Bible a day than those of unsuccessful churches.
- Planters of unsuccessful churches show higher number or rate in sermon preparation, prayer hours, and participation frequency in reeducation program.
- No important difference in planter’s self-development and growth is found out between planters of successful church and those of unsuccessful church.

**Conclusions for activating effective church planting and growth**
- It is essential to establish effective ministry strategies for women planters who can utilize their unique gifts and talents.
- It is necessary for the church denomination to give proper education and training of church planting to the church planters.
- It is important to establish the consistent supporting policy for the churches that have financial difficulties.
- It is a must for church planters to establish a clear vision of church planting and communicate it to the members.
- A church planting team should be formed.
- Church planters should research on the community and establish a strategy for evangelism.
- It is important for church planters to have enough preparation in order to graciously hold the inauguration service.
- It is needed for church planters to activate a balanced ministry in the church.
- Church planters should prepare practically and adequately to plant a new church.
- It is important to have an institute of church planting and growth established by the denomination.

To activate church planting, it is necessary of establishing effective denominational strategy based on the important principles and supporting policy for church planting as well as successfully implementing it in the real field of planted churches.
## Title
Mission Strategy for the Javanese Church of Tomorrow in the Province of Yogyakarta

## Published Date
May 2004

## Total Pages
245

## Researcher
Jong Kuk Kim

## Degree type
Doctor of Missiology

## School
Biola University, CA

## The purpose of Research
To analyze the growth of churches in the province of Yogyakarta, a representative region of Central Java, for the purpose of formulating a strategic roadmap for the future growth of churches in Indonesia

## Research type
Descriptive

## Principle related to Church Growth
Mission Strategy (Lifestyle evangelism, The role of pastor)

## Methodology
**Design:** Case Study
- Adopt a multi-denominational (7 churches), A mono-denominational (8 churches), A regional approach (3 regions)
- Analysis: Historical, Cultural, Anthropological, Demographical
- Data Collection: Personal interviews, Questionnaires, GKJ denomination (2001-2002)

### The growth of the Javanese church in the province of Yogyakarta
- 3 pronged approaches: Denominational, Local church-level, Regional churches of the Wirobrajan, Gamping, and Karangmojo districts
- Church growth based on location and number of church members

### Factors facilitating or hindering church growth in Javanese churches
- Religious and cultural factors: Kejawean, Kebatinan, Islam
- Political factors: The role of instability and insecurity resulting from political conflict during the colonial period (NASACOM and confrontation, church growth before 1965, the 30th of September movement, crisis and Christ), The role of fear and the search for a protector (massacres and church growth), The government’s stance concerning religion (Government resistance to Muslim pressure, political structure and religious freedom)
- Sociological factors: Communal structure of Java society (influence of the family, influence of the community, people movements, role of leader, effects of modernization)

### Important lessons from this study
- The need to refocus on Biblical church growth principles
- To adapt effective strategies for church size
- The active contextualization of Christianity in indigenous cultures
- The need for the Javanese Church actively unite and cooperate
- The need for a clear vision of world missions
- Effective discipleship for pastors
- Biblical leadership
- The need for the independency of the Javanese Church
- The need for an innovative Javaneses church research center

### Conclusions
- The role of pastor is very important in church growth.
- The Javanese people were most receptive to lifestyle evangelism, being inspired into faith by witnessing the Christian lifestyle.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Title</strong></th>
<th>Pentecostal Women in Kerala: Their Contribution to the Mission of the Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>April 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Aleyamma Abraham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Missiology</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Fuller Theological Seminary, CA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To unveil the significant contributions of the Pentecostal women of Kerala toward the growth of the church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Historical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Women ministry motivated by the Holy Spirit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Data Collection: Field research, Personal interviews, Case Studies, Analysis of various theological training institutions, The ministry of women auxiliaries in present-day Pentecostal denominations</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Historical and cultural background**
- The evangelistic community of Kerala was open to the revivals happened in early part of the 19th century.
- The revival in the Marthoma Syrian Church was a key factor for the emergence of Pentecostalism in Kerala.
- After the Asuza Revival several Pentecostal missionaries came to Kerala with their new spiritual experience and their ministry paved the formation of several Pentecostal denominations in Kerala.

The role of women in society of Kerala
- Kerala women are unique compared to other parts of India
- Their literacy rate is the highest in the country.
- Even though culturally women had low status in Kerala, dramatic changes have had happened in their involvement in the secular fields.
- The major factor behind these changes was the wide acceptance of female education, which brought through the missionaries.

The significant Pentecostal women involved in evangelism and mission
- They preached the Gospel with the power of the Holy Spirit and the Lord confirmed the Word with miracles.
- The Christians of Kerala highly respected those women missionaries and accepted their ministries.
- Women were effective propagators of the new faith and played outstanding role and worked sacrificially for its formation and growth.
- They were the unseen co-founders of various Pentecostal denominations in Kerala.

The role of women in Pentecostal churches at present and biblical understanding
- Presently all Pentecostal denominations in Kerala have their own women auxiliaries to minister among themselves.
- They have freedom to exercise their spiritual gifts, do evangelism and social work.
- Church leaders seldom recognized or encouraged women’s ministries because of the cultural reason and biblical misunderstanding about women’s ministry.

Theological training now offered to women
- Several theological institutions are functioning for training those who are committed for full time ministry.

**Conclusion:** The ministries of women, motivated by the Holy Spirit, have been highly effective in evangelism and have materially aided church growth.
**Title**
That None Should be Lost: An Innovative Relational Evangelism Approach to Motivating and Equipping the 21st Century Church

**Published Date**
December 2004

**Total Pages**
105

**Researcher**
Melvin Wallace

**Degree type**
Doctor of Ministry

**School**
United Theological Seminary, OH

**The purpose of Research**
To implement a model that motivates and equips church leaders and laypersons to practice relational evangelism

**Research type**
Experimental

**Principle related to Church Growth**
A training model that motivates and equips church leaders and laypersons on relational evangelism

**Methodology**

| Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest |
| Data Collection: Pre-test & Post-test, Post workshop interview, Study of the last 5 years of church membership |
| Subjects: Mount Horeb Baptist church’s leaders and laypersons |

**Summary**
The model developed for the Mount Horeb Baptist Church
- Two, four-hour training sessions on relational evangelism
- Contents: Motivational sermons, Workshops, A training manual

The results of the model & effectiveness of the workshop
- In assisted in identifying the attendee’s personal style of evangelism and boosted confidence.
- Over half of the participants stated that they are more positive about witnessing to the unchurched.
- All the participants recognized the significance of fulfilling Jesus’ mandate and the powerful impact each one of has on those with whom we have relationships.
- They are currently evangelizing more actively than prior to attending the workshop.
- 70% of the participants said that the relational evangelism workshops were very helpful.
- The relational evangelism model proves effective in producing better equipped, more confident, spiritually motivated members.
- Divinely mandated evangelist result and are released on their communities.

**Conclusions**
- The participants and congregation now feel evangelism is one of their primary missions.
- The intensive 5-day courses were enlightening and inspirational.
- Workshops and motivational preaching were training tools to effectively train church leaders and laity in evangelism.
### Summary

The Art of Passionate Preaching in the "Bapticostal" tradition for Church Growth and Renewal is a project specifically designed to train, shape and educate preachers who express a call in ministry to proclaim the Word of God with passion. The life and study of this project will assist a preacher in conducting personal and spiritual examination in their life, and recognize the truth and seriousness concerning their vocation.

This project will grant the reader the methodology, style and creativity needed to advance the church in the 21st century in passionate preaching that will assist the education of the preacher, along with the members of the congregation. All readers will learn the necessity of committed study of the Word of God to conduct effective ministry in preaching. The three major techniques known as Expository, Series and Narrative preaching are discussed for consideration in developing growth in the hearers of the Word of God.

Each reader will learn the considered tools for the preparation of delivering a sermon. The primacy, influence and art in preaching introduced specifically to renew the church in life, spirituality and personal development. As they embark upon this educational project, the readers are called and challenged to examine their occupation to ministry, and their influence and power in their preaching style. This project is engulfed with resources of information and maintains a strong biblical support system to justify this thesis. The reader's passion will be discovered and life to the hearers of a preacher's delivery will be enhanced for the renewal and growth of the church.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>The Art of Passionate Preaching for Church Growth and Church Renewal in the “Bapticostal” tradition</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Eric D. Garnes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Drew University, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To train, shape, and educate preachers who express a call in ministry to proclaim the Word of God with passion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to</td>
<td>Church Growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case Study with qualitative writing about the project (Helped Interview questions, Critiques, Analysis) Subjects: People in the researcher’s church (3 pastors, 14 elders, 4 licentiates, 3 diaconates, 5 lay people) Training: Education on various preaching topics, Lectures, One-on-one instructions</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Abstract

The Art of Passionate Preaching for Church Growth and Renewal in the "Bapticostal" tradition is a project specifically designed to train, shape and educate preachers who express a call in ministry to proclaim the Word of God with passion. The life and study of this project will assist a preacher in conducting personal and spiritual examination in their life, and recognize the truth and seriousness concerning their vocation.

This project will grant the reader the methodology, style and creativity needed to advance the church in the 21st century in passionate preaching that will assist the education of the preacher, along with the members of the congregation. All readers will learn the necessity of committed study of the Word of God to conduct effective ministry in preaching. The three major techniques known as Expository, Series and Narrative preaching are discussed for consideration in developing growth in the hearers of the Word of God.

Each reader will learn the considered tools for the preparation of delivering a sermon. The primacy, influence and art in preaching introduced specifically to renew the church in life, spirituality and personal development. As they embark upon this educational project, the readers are called and challenged to examine their occupation to ministry, and their influence and power in their preaching style. This project is engulfed with resources of information and maintains a strong biblical support system to justify this thesis. The reader's passion will be discovered and life to the hearers of a preacher's delivery will be enhanced for the renewal and growth of the church.
### Title
The Mentoring Process for Establishing New Youth Members in Kwangjang Church

### Published Date
May 2004

### Total Pages
270

### Researcher
Geum An Kim

### Degree type
Doctor of Ministry

### School
Oral Roberts University, OK

### The purpose of Research
To solve the problem through the mentoring program for increasing the faith and settling rate of new members

### Research type
Experimental

### Principle related to Church Growth
The mentoring program for new member settlement

### Methodology
- **Subjects:** 40 new youth members of Kwangjang church
  - Control group: 20, Treatment: 20
- **Intervention:** 10 weeks mentoring program
- **Data Collection & Analysis:** Pre-test & post-test through survey
- **Instrument:** Researcher designed questionnaire (30 questions)

#### The mentoring program
- **The method:** To meet and talk one-to-one, To discuss or to counsel
- **Contents:** Sharing time concerning personal life during the whole week → Raise and prayer → Homework inspection → The Bible study → Homework → How to apply the word and conclusion with prayer

#### Hypothesis & Results
1. The mentorees will have assurance of their salvation and they will become children of God. - Through the mentoring program, new members could have assurance of their salvation.
2. The mentorees who are educated through mentoring will feel the sense of belonging to the church more clearly than new members who don’t accept the mentoring. - They have a clear sense of belonging to the church.
3. The mentorees will have more positive attitude toward their faithful lives through mentoring because the Mentors will educate the way of worship, prayer and studying the word. - They changed into positive attitude toward their faithful lives.
4. The mentorees who are trained through mentoring will participate in activities of church more positively than new members who aren’t. - They participated in activities more positively.
5. The mentorees who are trained through mentoring will realize the importance of evangelism and will practice it more positively than new members who aren’t. - The mentoring program was the practical training making new members realize the importance of evangelism and practice it at least to their parents or class friends.

### Conclusions
- The mentoring for new member settlement had practical effect on increasing the faith of new members and improving the likelihood of successful settlement of new members.
- The mentoring program could increase the faith of new members and improve the likelihood of successful new member settlement.
- The mentoring program for settling new members could be used as a good model for raising new youth member’s settlement rate and achieving church growth.
**Title**  
Toward a Cross-Cultural Theory of Leadership Emergence: The Hungarian Case

**Published Date**  
February 2004

**Total Pages**  
308

**Researcher**  
Alan Ray Weaver

**Degree type**  
Doctor of Philosophy

**School**  
Fuller Theological Seminary, CA

**The purpose of Research**  
To examine the impact of church culture and pastoral agency on the development of effective leadership emergence in Christian churches in Hungary

**Research type**  
Philosophical

**Principle related to Church Growth**  
Cross-Cultural Theory of Leadership (Pastoral agency, Church culture, Pastor’s Leadership)

**Methodology**  
Data Collection: An ethnographic study of 6 Case studies  
Grounded theory (To develop analytic categories out of the data)  
Surveys, Participant observation, Several active interviews

**Leadership emergence: Experience, Emotion, Spirituality**

- Experience, modeling, teaching, and encouragement were significant.
- People developed as agents multi-dimensionally through a variety of inputs.
- Exposure to different ideas and models from various sources served to expand people’s understanding of reality, while interaction with others both internationally and at home helped them to better analyze their own lives and ministries and envision new possibilities.
- Experience in ministry and exposure to real needs played a major role in helping people develop a sense of call, as did having passionate and committed models to observe.
- The presence of God and his call upon their lives ultimately was a prime factor in the agency of most all informants.

**Church Culture: Spiritual vibrancy, Community support, Structures of opportunity**

- Leadership emergence churches provided their people with ministry and learning experiences, Had good teaching ministries, Had people who were inspiring models of Christian living and ministry, and generally gave informants a great deal of encouragement.
- Common characteristics of churches: Provide a healthy and stable church life, Supportive attitudes and relationships, An open and learning spirit, Significant opportunities for ministry, A missional vision, Organizational support

**The pastoral agent: Impartation and Empowerment**

- Pastors played significant roles not only in the life of churches but also in the lives of the individual ministering agents and leaders of their churches.
- Pastor’s contribution in 5 areas: Vision, Teaching, Personal engagement, Advocacy, providing Organizational structures
- Pastors served the cause of leadership emergence by being agential leaders of culture, rather than followers of it.
- The key agential attitudes of these pastors were that they had a willingness to let go their control of their own power as well as old ways of doing things.

A healthy church atmosphere, encouraging and caring support, missional drive, and the fellowship of coworkers play key roles in the emotional development, values, and commitments of emerging leaders.
Toward a Theological Understanding of the Unity of the Church in Relation to Ethnic Diversity

The Church Growth Movement responded by arguing for the Homogeneous Unit Principle (HUP), which advocates intentional development of homogeneous congregations in multi-ethnic communities. Various approaches (Church growth methods): The goal is a methodology that allows texts must interact with social contexts in the development of ecclesiology.

1. Pragmatic interpretation: It is prone to “using” biblical texts to justify cultural beliefs and practices, instead of appropriating them critically.
2. Underdetermined interpretation: The elimination of claims about textual meaning in favor of interpretive interests and practices of the reader.
3. Critical hermeneutics realism (An epistemology of textual meaning): The reality, stability, and the determinacy of textual meaning are grounded in the nature of a text as a past communicative act of the author.

The nature of the unity of God’s people in the old testament
- God’s intended unity among human beings and the effects of sin on that unity
- The implication of humans’ common origin and creation in God’s image
- The humans’ relationships with God and one another are interrelated before the fall.
- The effects of the fall on human relationships: The love and harmony that God intended was replaced by perverted love and self-centeredness.
- The inclusiveness of Israel’s election: Israel’s election comes as a solution to the effects of the fall that devastated human relationship with God and one another.
- Segregation of God’s people that is rooted in tribalism is dishonorable to God.
- The Israel’s relationship with “Alien converts”: The disunity of Israel and consequent exile were not God’s last word.
- The reunification motif in restoration prophesies

Jesus Christ a s a theological basis of the unity of the church
- Christ’s incarnation in relation to the unity of the church
- The inclusiveness of Christ’s earthly ministry
- Christ’s reconciliation work as the ground for the unity of the church
- The unity of Jewish and Gentile Christians in the early church

Various ecclesial approaches to unity in response to ethnic diversity
- Homogeneous unit principle: Become Christians without crossing racial, linguistic, or class barriers
- Assimilative model: Simple understanding of ethic differences in multi-ethnic community
- Integrative heterogeneity: Sound theological understanding the correspondence between the Trinitarian unity and Christians unity
**No. 91  May 2004**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Tradition and Reform in the Frontier Worship Tradition: A New Understanding of Charles G. Finney as Liturgical Reformer</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Chae-Dong Han</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Drew University, Madison, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To deal inseparable relation between tradition and reform in Frontier worship, which, rooted in rich revivalistic spirituality, was formulated as a liturgical paradigm by Charles G. Finney, and has been most recently manifested through the church growth movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Historical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to</td>
<td>Church Growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Qualitative writing by analytical interpretations on Finney's popular works and comparing with other authors</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Summary (Abstract)**

This study deals with the inseparable relation between tradition and reform in Frontier worship, which, rooted in rich revivalistic spirituality, was formulated as a liturgical paradigm by Charles G. Finney, and has been most recently manifested through the Church Growth Movement. Indebted to James F. White's pioneering studies on the Frontier tradition for its basic categorization and assumptions, the study challenges the general academic suspicion that Frontier worship is disconnected from time-honored liturgical traditions and ecclesiastical communality. This study somewhat acknowledges that suspicion, grounded in Frontier worship's apparent pietistic indifference to traditions and religious institutions, on the one hand, and its pragmatic conformity to contemporary cultures, on the other. Nevertheless, it assumes and demonstrates that Frontier worship is a liturgical tradition that has a tensional balance between tradition and reform, even if maintaining that balance has not always been successful.

By analytical interpretations of not only Finney's popular works such as Lectures on Revivals of Religion, Lectures on Systematic Theology, and Memoirs, but also many of his other published and unpublished works, comparing them with the works of important Reformation, Puritan, Separatist, Methodist, Catholic mystic, and Church Growth authors, in light of relevant historical and socio-ecclesiastical contexts, this dissertation claims Finney's realistic awareness of both historical continuity and discontinuity in the Church's liturgical and spiritual traditions. This claim is articulated through demonstrating his unique historically bordering role between old and new paradigms, his sound distinction between traditional means of grace and cultural new measures, his tensional balance between rationalism and mysticism or between Christological (sacramental) reality and pneumatological experience, and his new liturgical vision as a synthesis of the Puritan, Separatist, and Methodist visions in the new socio-religious milieu.

The discussion especially focuses on Finney's relationships with his two harbingers, John Wesley and Jonathan Edwards, mediated through not only their published works but also people's spirituality, discovered and nurtured by their praxes and theories. The concluding chapter as a historical self-reflection of the Church Growth Movement from Finney's perspective on tradition and reform reveals the continuous importance of his bordering vision and attitude.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>&quot;Yours for the Salvation of Mexican People&quot;: Race, Identity, and the Growth/Decline of Mennonite Brethren Missionary Efforts in South Texas, 1937-1971</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Felipe Hinojosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Master of Arts in History</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>The Graduate School of the University of Texas Pan American</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To investigate specific time periods between 1937 and 1971 with an introduction to MB identity and Protestant missions in Texas that precedes 1936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Historical</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Mennonite Brethren Missionary Efforts (Investment of financial and human resources, Conversion of community leaders, The rural nature of the missions, The establishment of the School, Limited social charity)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Qualitative writing by analyzing and understanding data</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Data Collection: Materials at the archives, interviews from community members, secondary literature, theses, dissertations, journal articles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Summary**

**Findings**
- Mennonite Brethren Missionary efforts with Mexican Americans were racist and oppressive.
- Mennonite Brethren Missionaries were once prominent in Protestant circles in south Texas between 1937 and 1971, planting eight churches during this time.
- Today, however, the Mennonite Brethren church is relegated to several small congregations sprinkled throughout Hidalgo and Starr County.
- The racist ethos that developed was maintained throughout the life if the mission because of the institutional rigidity of the MB church.

Factors stimulating church growth of MB churches
- Investment of financial and human resources by the Southern District Conference
- Conversion of Mexican American community leaders in Los Ebanos
- The rural nature of the missions
- The establishment of the EL Faro School
- Limited social charity

Factors stimulating church decline of MB churches
- Racism and parternalism
- The move toward Indigenization
- The internal dissent around the close of EL Faro School
- Lack of leadership and the exclusion of Mexican American women
- The rural nature of the mission, post-WWII
- Lack of funds to sustain the mission
### No. 93  May 2007

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Changing the Value System to Enhance Evangelism at Joyful Church, Seoul, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Won Tae Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To analyze what caused one person to fall into a customary and formal religious life and another person to faithfully dedicate one's life to experience the power of God in proclaiming His Word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>The change of church system → (Cell group experience, One-to-one discipleship, Alpha course)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Qualitative writing by gathering and analyzing data (Case study)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 94  May 2007

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Church Growth through Enhancing Gift-Oriented Ministry at Dongboo Kwangsung Presbyterian Church, Deokso, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Ho Kwon Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To discuss on gifted-oriented ministry that is not new, but applicable and effective biblical model regardless of culture and an age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Gift-Oriented Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 95  May 2007

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Church Growth through &quot;D-12&quot; Nurturing System at Pungsunhan Presbyterian Church, Busan, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Hyung Su Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To study a new method of preaching the gospel and a new system of nurturing the new believers, and to introduce the methods, which bring about quantitative growth and qualitative maturity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principles related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Preaching, Nurturing the new believers through the nurturing system</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study using survey and statistics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 96  May 2007</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>Church Growth through Strengthening Novice Ministry at Saekwang Presbyterian Church, Suncheon, Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Eun Sik Lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To find ministerial alternative proposition for ways to help new believers to settle and for the church to be healthy and growing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Strengthening Novice Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Case Study using survey and observations</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 97  May 2007</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principles related to Church Growth</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 98  May 2007</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 100</th>
<th>May 2007</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>Developing a Youth Group through Cell Ministry at Eunhye Presbyterian Church, Seoul, Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Tae Sick Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To study the cell group ministry and the education of the cell leaders for a healthy youth ministry in the church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Cell Ministry for youth group</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Design: One-shot experimental case study Subjects: 12 youth (received 12 weeks training) Data Collection: observation, interviews, questionnaire (open-ended)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 101</th>
<th>May 2007</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>Developing Cell Ministry through Training Leaders at Hanwoori Presbyterian Church, Auckland, New Zealand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Woo Taek Nam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To examine the leadership training track (leadership program) designed especially for cell group leaders in charge of a small group</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Leadership training program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Implementation of the program (32 persons, 13 weeks) Data Analysis: feedback (from 24), tests, interviews, statistics</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**No. 102  May 2007**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Empowering Church Leaders through Coaching Clinic in a Korean Context</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Sung Chul Jo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To introduce a Christian coaching ministry to front-line pastors, to help their ministries with the new style of leadership, and to make a foundation for change in the Korean Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Christian coaching ministry for leadership</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Survey (50: pastors, lay people): Likert type questionnaire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**No. 103  May 2007**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Healthy Church and Home through the Development of &quot;Home Vision School&quot;</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Seok Man Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To make a strategy of &quot;Home Vision School&quot; and to build home as a base of healthy church operating the principles of cell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>&quot;Home Vision School&quot; program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Data Collection (Evaluation): coaching questions, Natural Church Development (NCD) questionnaire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**No. 104  May 2007**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Revitalization through Enhancing the Eight Essential Qualities of Natural Church Development at Saesaem Church, Siheung, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Ki Chang An</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To present and evaluate ministral methodology to establish already a living organism church into a healthy church by examining the principle of NCD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Nothing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Survey: 30 adults (pre-test: analyze church health → activating whole personality small group (to solve the problem) → post-test: evaluation)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Result</td>
<td>Not significant statistical result</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### No. 105  May 2007

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Revitalization through an Evangelism Program at Four Churches in a Korean Context</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Chang Weon Kong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To find the reason for the slow continuance of evangelism and to provide an alternative answer to the problem, cell ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Cell ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Survey (after lectures at 4 churches, 326 people): perception of change into cell church &amp; understanding the pattern of evangelism in Acts</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 106  May 2007

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Revitalization through Cell Ministry at Bucheon Methodist Church, Bucheon, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Hak Eui Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To examine the effect of changing from the traditional small group formation to an evangelism focused small group which is the cell church formation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Cell Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Assessment → Alpha course → Evaluation by survey</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 107  May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Development of a Prototype Cell Ministry at God's Family Church, Seoul, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Nam Bok Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To establish a healthy prototype cell as a family bearing and rearing spiritual children, and breed cells continuously in their local churches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Prototype Cell Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Data Collection: Survey on the average value of the eight qualitative characteristics Instrument: NCD questionnaire (pre-test &amp; post-test)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 108</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>A Study Concerning the Restoration of Passionate Spirituality of Suwon Onnuri Church through Gift-Oriented Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To restore the church's passionate spirituality by beginning with love relationship which is the minimum value strategy and going through gift-oriented ministry which is the maximum value strategy after the church is diagnosed by Korea NCD about its health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental (Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Gift-Oriented Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Evaluation: Survey (pre-test &amp; post-test by NCD questionnaire)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 109</th>
<th>May 2006</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>A Study of the Church Growth through Healing Ministry: A Case Study of Full Gospel Nashville Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To teach people to have a right understanding of and faith in healing ministry and to study the conception of healing based on a Christian viewpoint of the human being</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Healing Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Case Study</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 110</th>
<th>May 2006</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>A Study on Settlement of New Members and Development of Their Religiosity through Catechumenate Training: A Case Study of Incheon Joongang Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Woon Sang Yoo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Drew University, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To study increasing the rates of new members' settlement in the church, their maturity as good workers through evangelical conversion, and the ability of church growth through baptism education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Baptism education</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Evaluation: 2 questionnaires (after 10 weeks education, 19 persons)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### No. 111  May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Study on the Effects of Alpha Course Ministry for New Church Members: A Case Study of Seum Presbyterian Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Chung Gill Lim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Drew University, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To show the effective management of ALPHA Course for raising up new believers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Alpha Course Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Subjects: 36 new believers  Evaluation: Using questionnaire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 112  May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Study on the Effects of Great Awakening Ministry on Quantitative Church Growth: A Case Study of the Sin Rae Won Evangelical Holiness Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Byung Young Lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Drew University, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To suggest an effective model which revives the passion of evangelism in the church and has an effect on the maturity of church members and quantitative growth of the church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Program of evangelism for maturity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study: Using questionnaire, pre-test &amp; post-test  Contents of Great Awakening Ministry  : preparation, decision, access, contact, invitation, celebration</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 113  May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Study on Congregation's Spiritual Growth by Contemplative Prayer Applied from Thomas Merton's Theory: A Case Study of Bethel Methodist Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Tae Keun Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Drew University, NJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To develop and then apply contemplative prayer to fit our congregation's spiritual level and the church's need</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Contemplative Prayer Program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study: Using questionnaire, pre-test &amp; post-test</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### No. 114  May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Church Growth through Mentoring Cell Leaders at Jeja Baptist Church, Ilsan, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To aim at studying how mentor/mentee relationships can contribute to qualitative church growth by analyzing and examining its impact on church operations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: group comparison)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Mentoring Cell Leaders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study: Using questionnaire &amp; t-test (7 point Likert scale) \ Subjects: Churches (the researcher’s church, long time in group / long time one-to-one, Not implementation)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 115  May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Church Growth through Evangelistic Cell Group Ministry at Sunrin Church, Daejeon, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Im Soo Byun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To identify the relationship between cell ministry and evangelism and to study it as a method of evangelizing the present generation of people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Evangelistic Cell Group Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Evaluation: Using questionnaire (5 point Likert scale)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 116  May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Church Growth through Nurturing New Believers at Sungmin Presbyterian Church, Seoul, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Young Joo Han</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To analyze all data related to new believers and to make an ideal nurturing program for new believers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Nurturing program for New Believers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Evaluation: Using questionnaire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### No. 117 May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Developing a Cell Ministry through Evangelistic Small Groups at Gaeumjung Presbyterian Church, Changwon, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Young Suk Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To find the answer of the question, “What is an effective method or instrument for being a healthy church, a cell church from a traditional church?”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>(Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Evangelistic Small Groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study: Using questionnaire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 118 May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Development of Evangelism Training at Pusan Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Hyun Seong Park</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To deal with evangelism training and team ministry (so called &quot;Missionary Commando&quot;) as a way for small churches to grow quickly under a biblical background</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Evangelism Training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 119 May 2006

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Enhancing a Healthy Congregation through Training Cell Leaders at Sungjin Presbyterian Church, Seoul, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Ill Dong Hwang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To research healthy church and described cell church conversion process and cell leadership training proceeds in Sungjin Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Cell Leadership Training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study: Using NCD Survey and Analysis (pre-test &amp; post-test) Subjects (339 persons)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 120</td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>Growth through Developing Evangelistic Small Groups at Hansarang Methodist Church, Seoul, Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Hyun Ran Lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To develop local churches to overcome dilemmas of traditional methods by applying a new paradigm called the “evangelistic small group”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Evangelistic Small Groups</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Case Study - Using NCD Survey and Analysis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 121</th>
<th>May 2006</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>Renewal through Nurturing Small Group Bible Study at Suwon Bokden Presbyterian Church, Suwon, Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Jung Yeol Lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To aim at spiritual growth of saints through small group Bible studies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Nurturing Small Group Bible Study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Case Study - Instrument: The Shepherd Scale Analysis: t-test, Subjects: 40 church members</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 122</th>
<th>May 2006</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>Renewal of Children through the Children's &quot;Wing Wing&quot; Ministry Project at Hansarang Methodist Church, Seoul, Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Yook Sun Shin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To explore theological bases and practical methodology for the &quot;wing wing&quot; service, so that it may be helpful to churches that don't know about this great service and are preparing to begin this service</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>Children's &quot;Wing Wing&quot; Ministry (service program)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Case Study - Using questionnaire Subjects: 70 ministers &amp; Sunday school teachers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123</td>
<td>Revitalization through the Cell Evangelistic Ministry at Full Gospel Truth Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124</td>
<td>Revitalizing Young Adults through Cell Ministry at Hansomang Community Church, Ilsan, Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125</td>
<td>Revitalization through Adopting Cell Ministry at Young Dong First Church, Seoul, Korea</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### No. 126 May 2005

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Church Growth Strategy through Young Adult Cell Ministry at Seum Presbyterian Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Soo Cheol Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To examine and recommend ways to vitalize the church's young adult group through the cell group system</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Young Adult Cell Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study - Using a questionnaire, Analysis: t-test Instrument: Thayer’s Faith Maturity Index</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 127 May 2005

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Development of Social Service Programs for Church Growth at Heung Hae Jung Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Ho Gyeong No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To research the problems and propose improvements by investigating the social volunteer programs of churches in Pohang City, to change the church through instigating volunteer programs suited to the Heunghae region by correcting and supplementing the existing programs and to seek the methods most likely to promote church growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Social Service Programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Survey on Social Service Programs in the local area</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 128 May 2005

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Development of Long-Term Pastoral Ministry at Gyeongnam Presbytery</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Chong Wan Paik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To aim at both bearing fruits of the long-service ministry and successful ministry service for the ministers who have not serviced for a long period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Long-Term Pastoral Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Survey on Long-Term Pastoral Ministry by using a questionnaire</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### No. 129 May 2005

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Development of Spiritual Training for Church Growth at Danpo Church</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Sang Chur Lee</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To discuss the proper growth of churches based on the goal that spiritual training be applied to religious teaching programs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Spiritual Training</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Case Study – Using a questionnaire (5 point scale)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 130 May 2005

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Model of Healing Ministry Training Based on Jesus' Ministry</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Nam Soo Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To train and enable all believers in the healing ministry, which is today largely forgotten, and to have them train others in turn also, so that the healing ministry can be recovered and become active again</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Healing Ministry Training</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 131 May 2005

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>A Study of Church Growth Quality through Natural Church Development Gift-Based Ministry</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Yung Pyung Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To implement the consulting project of the NCD gift-based ministry in five churches and to help the churches reach the grade of 65 points of health baseline in their qualitative characteristic of the gift-based ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Consulting of Gift-Based Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest Subjects: 5 churches Intervention: Consulting of Gift-Based Ministry Instrument: the NCD questionnaire profile &amp; Maximum Health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 132</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Church Growth through the Continuing Education Program for Seniors at Youngcheon Jeil Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To study about the educational program of the old people ministry for the preparation of the coming aging society</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Education Program for Seniors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case Study on Education Program for Seniors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection: questionnaire, interviews, review existing data</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 133</th>
<th>May 2005</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Revitalizing Small Group for Church Growth at Heung Hae Central Presbyterian Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To propose a district structure model based on the family community as a small group community unit which could be applied realistically to an actual church situation and contribute to church growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Small Group based on the family community</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Survey using a questionnaire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 600 trainees (lay people at several churches)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No. 134</th>
<th>May 2005</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>The Successful Transition and Stabilization from Traditional Church to Family-Based Cell Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To transform the church from the traditional church to the Cell church peacefully</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Family-Based Cell Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Survey on Family-Based Cell Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 6 churches including researcher’s church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Instrument</td>
<td>A questionnaire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 135 May 2004</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Title</strong></td>
<td>A Study of Spiritual Ministry for Church Growth in the 21st Century (Centering on the Formation of Spirituality and Renewal)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Published Date</strong></td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Pages</strong></td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Researcher</strong></td>
<td>Gem Ma Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Degree type</strong></td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School</strong></td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The purpose of Research</strong></td>
<td>To plan the spiritual discipline project and to examine its actual practice that can only be effective with the grace of the Holy Spirit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Research type</strong></td>
<td>Experimental</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Principle related to Church Growth</strong></td>
<td>The Spiritual Discipline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Methodology</strong></td>
<td>Design: Comparative post-test Analysis: t-test Subjects: 125 (Control: 57, Treatment: 68, each 5 days during 4 weeks) Data Collection: Questionnaire by face-to-face interview</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| No. 136 May 2004 |
|---|---|---|---|
| **Title** | A Study of Cell Leadership at Yoido Full Gospel Church |
| **Published Date** | May 2004 |
| **Total Pages** | 177 |
| **Researcher** | Seh Chang Park |
| **Degree type** | Doctor of Ministry |
| **School** | Regent University, VA |
| **The purpose of Research** | To consider lay people’s leadership, particularly in regards to the growth of the Yoido Full Gospel Church, and contribute to its continued growth |
| **Research type** | Descriptive |
| **Principle related to Church Growth** | Cell Leadership |
| **Methodology** | Design: Case Study Data Collection: Research & Survey on Cell Leadership (Questionnaire, Subjects: 41 church members) |

| No. 137 May 2004 |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| **Title** | A Training and Equipping Program for Laiity at Yoido Full Gospel Church |
| **Published Date** | May 2004 |
| **Total Pages** | 232 |
| **Researcher** | Byeung Gi Kim |
| **Degree type** | Doctor of Ministry |
| **School** | Regent University, VA |
| **The purpose of Research** | To present a model of lay-ministry and the training and equipping programs for its leaders |
| **Research type** | Experimental |
| **Principle related to Church Growth** | Training and Equipping Program for Laiity |
| **Methodology** | Design: Comparative posttest using a questionnaire (5-point Likert scale) Subjects: 107 church members (Control: 47, Treatment: 67) Analysis: Chi Square, One-way ANOVA, t-test, Cronbach’s alpha |
### No. 138  May 2004

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Church Growth at Kuemhoseongchun Church through Strengthening the Married Couple's Ministry</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To search for a solution in which pastors of farm villages can develop a sense of self-confidence as they serve in the church by presenting his success of the married couple's ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>A program for married couples</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Intervention: A program for married couple</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection: Pre-Post Survey using a questionnaire (5-point)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 48 married couples (participated in the program: 12 weeks)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 139  May 2004

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Comparing the Relief Ministry of Korean-American Churches with the Antioch Church in Jun-Joo, Korea</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To suggest the importance of relief ministry and to revitalize the mission of the church along with efficient ways to implement it</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Descriptive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>Relief Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Survey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection: Questionnaire, Interview</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 6 Korean-American churches &amp; The Antioch Church in Korea</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### No. 140  May 2004

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Revitalizing Ministry from an Eschatological Perspective</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To give pastors the assurance of the second coming of Christ, and to enable them to live a sound and pious life with real respect for God through seminars like the aforementioned discipleship training program</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (Design: The One-Group Pretest-Posttest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to Church Growth</td>
<td>A seminar on eschatological perspective</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Intervention: A seminar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 52 pastors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection: Pre-Post Survey (Questionnaire)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Analysis: Chi Square</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Title</td>
<td>Rural Church Development through Social Service in the Whasan Church, Yeongcheon, Korea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Published Date</td>
<td>May 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Pages</td>
<td>165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Researcher</td>
<td>Seung Nam Kim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Degree type</td>
<td>Doctor of Ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School</td>
<td>Regent University, VA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The purpose of Research</td>
<td>To show how the Youngcheon Hwasan Presbyterian Church voluntarily served the rural area through &quot;Going to the Needy&quot; and to suggest methods on how church leaders and members can join voluntary programs in order to serve the rural areas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Research type</td>
<td>Experimental (One-shot experimental case study)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Principle related to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church Growth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Social Service</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Methodology</td>
<td>Design: Case Study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Data Collection: Post Survey using a questionnaire (5-point Likert scale)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Subjects: 193 church members, 106 ordinary people</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BIBLIOGRAPHY


Copeland, E. Luther, *a New Meeting of the Religions: Interreligious Relationships and Theological Questioning*. Waco, TX: Baylor University, 1999.


Han, Man Seok, “The Question of the Cessation/Continuation of Signs and Wonders in the Korean Church Mission” Ph. D. Diss., Fuller Theological Seminary, 2004.


Jeong, Hae Chang, “How to Facilitate Leadership Development through Renewal in Worship at Hwa Do Methodist Church Youth Community,” D. Min. Diss., Regent University, 2002.


Kim, Young Suk, “Developing a Cell Ministry through Evangelistic Small Groups at Gaeumjung Presbyterian Church, Changwon, Korea” D. Min. Diss., Regent University, 2006.


Oosterhoff, Ronda, “A Test of Strictness and Marketing upon Church Growth and Health” Ph. D. Diss., Northwestern University, 2006.


154 steps to revitalize your Sunday School and keep your Church Growing.


VITA

Kyoung Pan Kim

PERSONAL
Born: July 17, 1966
 Married: Kyeong Hee Kim, October 12, 1991.

EDUCATIONAL
B. A., Korea University, 1989.

MINISTERIAL

PROFESSIONAL
Associate Pastor, Jurye First Church, 1998 – 1999.
Associate Pastor, Manmin Church, 1999 – 2001.
Associate Pastor, Namil Church, 2001 – 2003.
Associate Pastor, Bethel Church, 2003 – 2006.
Associate Pastor, Federal Way First Presbyterian Church, 2006 – 2007.
Associate Pastor, Youngkwang Presbyterian Church, 2008 – Current.

MILITARIAL
Enlisted and discharged from the service (Captain, Korean Air Force), 1991-1996.